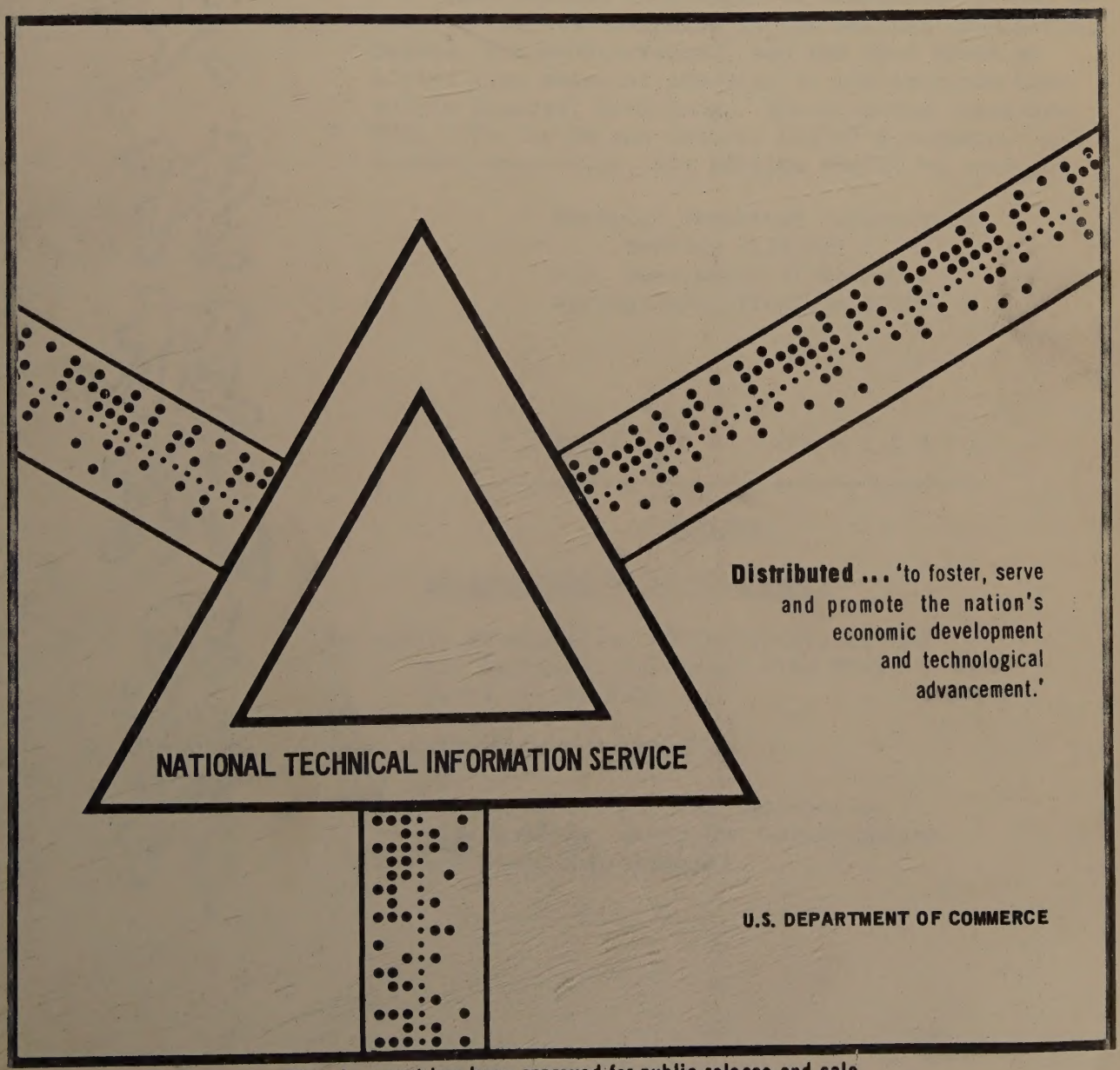
CMP-SCMP-71-38

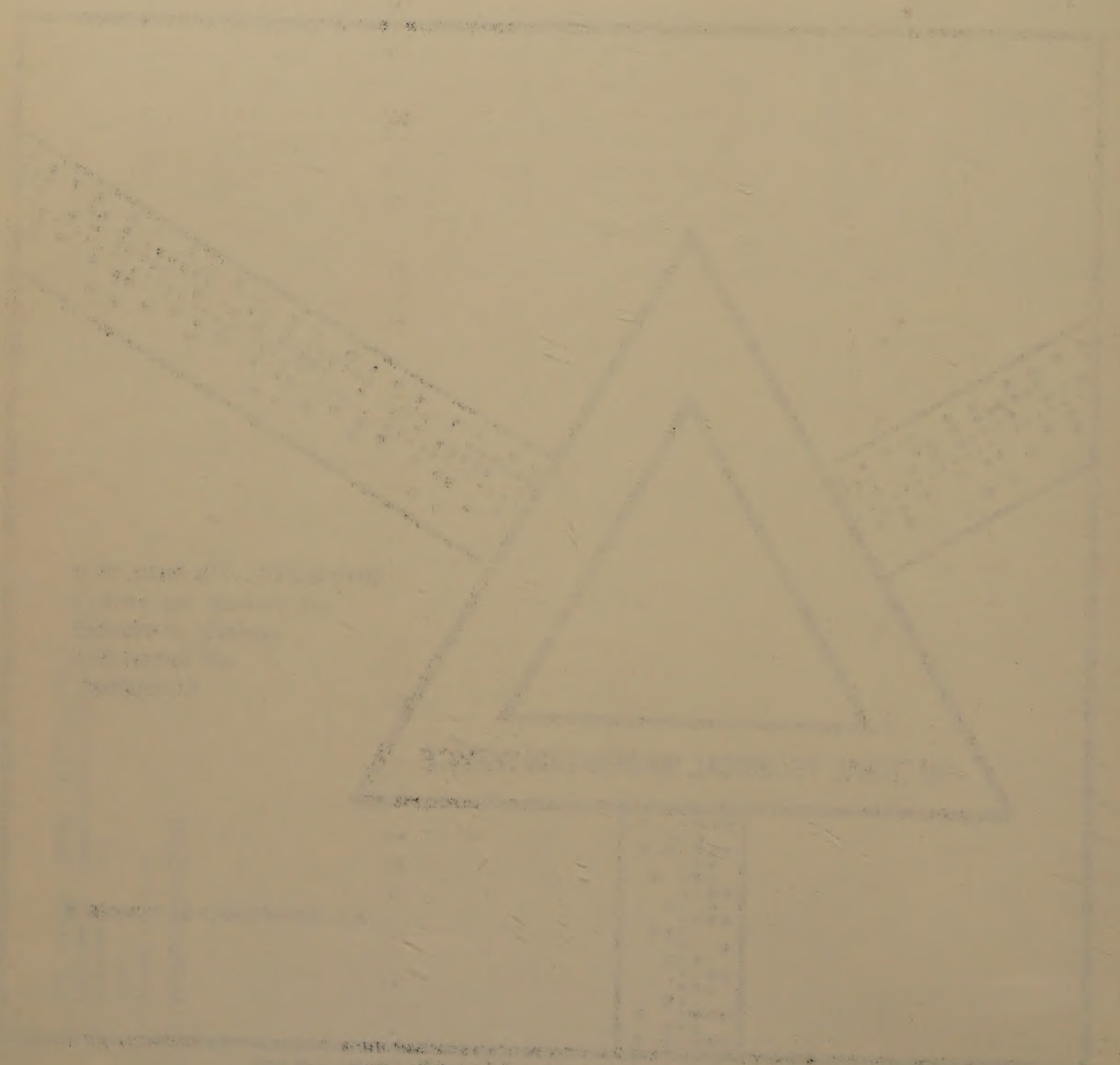
SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U.S. ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

September 1971


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.



CMP-SCMP-71-38

中國大陸報紙摘譯

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4978-4982
September 20-24, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

RE-EDUCATION OF INTELLECTUALS

Intensify Re-education of Intellectuals and Let Technical Personnel Play Their Parts to the Full 1

THEORY OF KNOWLEDGE

Firmly Adhere to Dialectical-Materialist Epistemology, Carry Out Investigation and Study Successfully 7

Page

STEEL MILL

The Revolutionary Spirit of Self-Reliance Will Shine Forever 14

AFFORESTATION

Former Poor Wind-Swept Village in North China Creates Forest-Protected High-Yield Farms 21

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Minister Receives Leading Members of China Dance Drama Troupe 23

Chinese Vice Minister Chien Cheng-ying Fetes Albanian Power Station Work Team 23

CAMBODIA

26th Message to Khmer Nation by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk (Part Two) 25

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Chinese Economic and Technical Study Group Leaves Equatorial Guinea for Home 30

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean National Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Arrive in Peking 30

Guinean National Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Feted in Peking 31

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking Reception Marks Anniversary of Democratic People's Republic of Korea 32

Ambassador Hyun Jun Keuk and Wife Give Banquet in Warm Celebration of 23rd Anniversary of Founding of Democratic People's Republic of Korea 34

Speech by Ambassador Hyun Jun Keuk at Banquet in Celebration of Korean National Day 35

Speech by Comrade Huang Yung-sheng at Banquet 39

Page

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Marks 23rd Anniversary of Founding of Democratic People's Republic of Korea 41

Color Documentary "Profound Friendship between Chinese and Korean Peoples" to Be Shown in China 44

Pyongyang Mass Rally Welcomes China's Peking Opera Troupe 44

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Chinese Ambassador to Cameroon Presents Credentials 46

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Member of Executive Committee of Romanian Communist Party Central Committee Receives Chinese Journalists' Delegation 47

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Government Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home 47

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Swiss Minister Receives Chinese Delegation for Tele-Communications Cooperation 48

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Nigeria Extends Territorial Waters from 12 to 30 Nautical Miles 49

CHINA AND US

Patriotic Chinese Students in US Resolutely Oppose "Two Chinas" Scheme 49

Friendly American Personage Mrs. Ruth Gage-Colby Leaves Peking for Home 50

CHINA AND USSR

Tass Scandalously Spreads Anti-China Rumors 51

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

President of Yugoslav Federal Executive Council Receives Chinese Government Delegation 52

Page

NATIONAL

DEMOCRATIC CENTRALISM IN PLA

A Company Which Has Both Centralism and Democracy and Which Is Dynamic and Full of Life 53

IDEOLOGICAL STRUGGLE

Unity Comes from Struggle, Struggle for the Sake of Unity 61

AGRICULTURAL MECHANIZATION

Speed Up the Process of Agricultural Mechanization along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 66

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Mehmet Shehu Receives China Dance Drama Troupe 78

CHINA AND BRITAIN AND US

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meets and Fetes American and British Friends 78

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Ambassador to Chile Gives Welcome Reception on Arrival of Chinese Ocean-Going Ship 79

Chinese Youth Delegation Leaves Chile for Home 79

CHINA AND PR CONGO

Congolese President Ngouabi Receives Chinese Ambassador 80

CHINA AND FRANCE

Delegation of French Marxist-Leninist Communists of Journal "L'Humanite-Rouge" Leaves for Home 80

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Reactionaries Step Up Economic Expansion in China's Taiwan Province 81

Delegation to China of JCP (Left) Arrives in Peking 82

Page

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Victory Belongs to Heroic Mozambique People! - Interview with Delegation of Liberation Front of Mozambique 83

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Journalists' Delegation Leaves Yenan for Taiyuan 85

CHINA AND QATAR

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Independence of State of Qatar 86

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Leaves Romania for Home 87

Romanian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Back in Peking 87

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Government Delegation of Economic Planning Experts Visits Tachai and Tsunhua 90

CHINA AND US

American Friends Mr. and Mrs. Bronson Clerk Leave Peking for Home 90

American Mathematician Professor Chandler Davis Leaves Peking for Southern China 91

NATIONAL

"SERVE THE PEOPLE"

Temper Red Hearts in the Crucible of the Revolution, Serve the People "Wholly" and "Completely" 92

REVOLUTIONARY ENTHUSIASM

Be Concerned with the Well-Being of the Masses, Pay Attention to Methods of Work 98

PRIMARY EDUCATION

A Mobile Primary School at Sea 103

Page

AGRICULTURAL MECHANIZATION

Make New Contributions to the Realization of Agricultural Mechanization 105

MAO CULT

Fifty Colored Photographs of Great Leader Chairman Mao to Be Distributed to Mark Party Anniversary 112

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

Leading Member of Department Under State Council Meets and Fetes Mr. Chang Shuang-chao and His Family 113

CHEMICAL INDUSTRY

Big Modern Shanghai Chemical Works Advances by Self-Reliance 113

FISHING

China Reports Bigger Output of Fish and Other Aquatic Products 116

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

China Dance Drama Troupe Gives Premiere in Tirana 118

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Former British Technology Minister and His Wife Arrive in Peking 120

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Prime Minister Penn Nouth Accompanied by Special Envoy Ieng Sary Leaves Peking for Visit to Northwest China as Head of Delegation of RGNUC and NUFC 121

Cambodian Prime Minister Penn Nouth Leads Delegation to Rumchi on Visit 122

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Arrives in Cuba 123

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

First Ambassador of Empire of Ethiopia to China Arrives in Peking 124

Page

CHINA AND GUINEA

Peking Ceremony Welcomes Guinean National Men's and Women's Basketball Teams; Chinese, Guinean Teams Play Friendly Exhibition Matches 124

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Socialist Party Diet Member Arrives in Peking 125

Chinese Exhibition Opens in Kitakyushu, Japan 125

Japan-China Friendship Movement Surges, Japanese Reactionaries More Isolated 126

CHINA AND NORTH EUROPEAN COUNTRIES

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Four Nordic Countries on Visit 129

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean General Federation of Trade Unions Gives Banquet for Chinese Workers' Delegation 129

Delegation of Korean Academy of Agricultural Sciences Leaves Peking for Home 131

Comrades of Korean Embassy in Peking Attend Korean National Day Celebrations at Friendship Commune 131

CHINA AND ROMANIA

May Friendship between Peoples and Armies of Romania and China Develop Constantly 132

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Back in Peking from Romania 135

Chinese Ambassador to Romania Gives Reception in Honor of Romanian Delegation 135

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Embassy in Switzerland Holds Reception on Occasion of Visit of Chinese Delegation 135

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Ambassador Presents Film to Tanzanian Second Vice President Kawawa 136

Red Cross Society of China Gives Banquet in Honor of Delegation of Tanzanian Red Cross Society 136

Page

CHINA AND US

American Friends Shulman and Wife Arrive in Peking 137

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

PLA Units Stationed in Nanking Set Up a Reading Class for Leading Cadres in Accordance with Chairman Mao's Great Instructions 138

How To Adhere To the Materialist Theory of Reflection after Arriving at the Basic Level? 144

POLICY ON TECHNICIANS

Kirin Thermoelectric Power Plant Seriously Carries Out Party's Policy Toward Intellectuals and Brings the Active Role of Technicians into Full Play 149

ARMY-CIVILIAN RELATIONS

Flowers of Armymen-Civilian Unity Blossom on Roof of World 153

MODEL WORKERS

Old Revolutionary Base Area in East China Trains New Generation of Model Workers 155

HOUSING

Visit to Shanghai Workers' Housing Estate 158

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Sinkiang Uighur Autonomous Regional Revolutionary Committee Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Delegation of Royal Government of National Union and National United Front of Cambodia 160

Cambodian Prime Minister and Madame Penn Nouth and Special Envoy Ieng Sary Visit Stock-Breeding People's Commune in Sinkiang 163

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Youth Delegation Returns Home after Visit to Chile 164

Page

CHINA AND DENMARK

Friendship Delegation from Danish Society for Cultural Relations with China Leaves Peking 165

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

First Ethiopian Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu 165

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finnish Minister Meets, Fetes Chinese Government Trade Delegation 166

Chinese Ambassador to Finland Gives Reception for Visiting Chinese Government Trade Delegation 166

Finnish Prime Minister Meets Leader of Chinese Government Trade Delegation 167

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean Ambassador Gives Reception on 11th Anniversary of China-Guinea Friendship Treaty 167

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Seamen's Friendship Group to China Arrives in Peking 168

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

China Donates Medicaments to Mauritania 169

CHINA AND PERU

Head of Commercial Office in Peru of China Council for Promotion of International Trade Leaves Peking for His Post 169

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Women Educational and Cultural Group Arrives in Peking 170

CHINA AND QATAR

Message of Thanks from Emir of Qatar to Premier Chou En-lai 170

CHINA AND ARAB REPUBLIC OF YEMEN

Chinese Embassy in Sanaa Presents Three Chinese Films to Foreign Ministry of Arab Republic of Yemen 171

Page

CHINA AND PDR YEMEN

Chairman Robaya Receives Chinese Ambassador to PDR Yemen 171

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Ambassador to Yugoslavia and Head of Chinese Exhibition Group Give Reception in Zagreb 172

Vice President of Yugoslav Presidential Council Visits Chinese Pavilion in Zagreb International Fair 172

NATIONAL

FOUR-GOOD COMPANY

Break Subjective Idealism, Create a Four-Good Company by Relying on the Masses - by Chang Tsung-ch'iung 173

RE-EDUCATION OF EDUCATED YOUTHS

Revolutionary Committee of a Production Brigade in Kirin Province Perseveringly Re-educates Educated Youths in the Course of Using Them 179

CLASS STRUGGLE

A Critique of the Idea of "Don't Get Involved" - by Ch'ih Ch'ing-wen 184

POLITICS AND PRODUCTION

Advance in Triumph Along the Road of Tach'ing Indicated by Chairman Mao 186

TEA

China Has Good Tea Harvest 198

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

China Dance Drama Troupe Continues Performance and Visits in Tirana 199

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese People's Institute of Foreign Affairs Gives Banquet in Honor of Former British Technology Minister and His Wife 200

Page

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Distinguished Cambodian Guests Visit Reclamation Area of PLA Sinkiang Production and Construction Corps 200

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Ambassador to Guinea Gives Reception Marking 11th Anniversary of Sino-Guinean Treaty of Friendship 202

INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS

President of International Committee of Red Cross Marcel A. Naville and Wife Arrive in Peking 203

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Journalists' Delegation Concludes Visit to Shansi Province 203

Korean People's Just Struggle Bound to Win, Says Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator 204

CHINA AND SOMALIA

President of Somali Supreme Revolutionary Council Receives Chinese Ambassador 206

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

September 20, 1971 No. 4978

****
* NATIONAL *
****

RE-EDUCATION OF INTELLECTUALS

Intensify Re-education of Intellectuals and Let Technical Personnel Play Their Parts to the Full

- An investigation on the implementation of the Party's policy on intellectuals by Kiangsi Geology Team 909

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 6, 1971)

In order to carry out conscientiously great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "The majority or the vast majority of students trained in old schools and colleges can integrate themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers, and some have made inventions or innovations; they must, however, be re-educated by the workers, peasants and soldiers under the guidance of the correct line and thoroughly change their old way of thinking," the leading body of geology team 909 of Kiangsi earnestly implements the Party's policy on intellectuals, intensifies the re-education of the revolutionary technical cadres, mobilizes fully their activism and enables these technical personnel, on the road of integrating themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers, to gain a marked improvement, bring about a profound change in their ideological features and play the part they should play in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles.

Last year, of the six technical groups of the whole team, five were rated 4-good units. Among the 167 technical personnel, 64 were rated 5-good workers, and 12 attended conferences of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought at the district and provincial levels. A new revolutionized technical force, nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought, is healthily growing up.

Uniting, Educating and Remolding Intellectuals Is a Need of Revolution

The understanding of geology team 909 regarding the question of uniting, educating and remolding intellectuals has undergone a change. Some of the leading comrades of the team, influenced by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, did not pay attention to giving prominence to proletarian politics in the past, and by relying merely on a small number of bourgeois "experts" and "authorities," committed mistakes in geological work. Criticized by the masses during the great proletarian cultural revolution, they made an earnest examination of their mistakes. Later, on being integrated with the new leading body, they again had the erroneous notion of not daring to use the intellectuals but made them stand on the sidelines. They considered the intellectuals to be made up of complex elements and were full of problems, and thought that to fraternize with them could easily lead to mistakes. Therefore they adopted an attitude of keeping the intellectuals at a distance, and aside from giving them assignments, very seldom had contact with them. This had an unfavorable effect on the remolding of intellectuals and on geological work.

After the victorious convening of the "9th Congress," the leading body of this geology team studied Chairman Mao's great teaching "Unite to win still greater victories," which enabled the leading members concerned to realize that the revolution was the business of tens of millions of people, and the attitude of keeping the intellectuals at a distance was incorrect. With reference to their own actual thinking, comrades of the leading body made a further study of Chairman Mao's works, and found out that the mistakes they had committed in the past were caused mainly by their implementation of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "putting technology in command" and "factories should be run by experts" and not by having more friendly relations with the intellectuals. Keeping them at a distance was actually abandoning Party leadership, and not only would that fail to prevent bourgeois influence, but moreover, it would lead to the serious consequence of having bourgeois ideology running rampant. The comrades studied once again Chairman Mao's teaching, "Without the participation of revolutionary intellectuals, the organization of revolutionary strength and the building of revolutionary enterprises cannot succeed," and more profoundly understood that the uniting with, educating and remolding of intellectuals was a firm and steadfast policy of the Party and a requirement of the revolution.

Since then, they have adopted effective measures for actively grasping the work of uniting with, educating, and remolding the intellectuals. They have transferred outstanding veteran workers to the geological technical group to "mix" with its mass of intellectuals, to form pairs with them, and to develop the "one helps one," "a red pair" activity. They intensify the re-education of the intellectuals, as well as hold regular study classes and organize the technical personnel to study the relevant writings of Chairman Mao in relation to ideological and working realities, unfold revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, eliminate the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line as well as carry out at the same time

a timely summing up and an exchange of experience on the ideological remolding of the intellectuals. This has effectively advanced the ideological remolding of the intellectuals and roused their revolutionary activism.

There was a technical cadre who formerly had many ideological problems, made a great number of erroneous statements and was criticized many times by the masses. Because of that some of the people regarded his problems as "incorrigible," considered him to be finished, and were no longer interested in the work of uniting with him and educating him. Later, they carried out a conscientious analysis on this technical cadre, and realized that although he had made many mistakes he nevertheless had strong affection for the new society and was willing to make revolution. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "We should not slight or despise them, but should befriend them, unite with them, convince them and encourage them to go forward," in respect to those whose progress was slow, they carried out patient and meticulous ideological work on this technical cadre and finally enabled him to realize his own mistake and to combat self and criticize revisionism. By encouraging his slightest progress when a change began to take place, the leadership sent him on a visit to the detachments to speak at discussion and application meetings, which greatly shook him and some of the backward comrades. At present this technical cadre has become a technical hard core element of one of the detachments of the team.

Employing Them on the One Hand and Remolding Them on the Other

At one time the following tendency appeared in geology team 909. In the course of remolding the technical cadres, comrades of the leading body did not dare to let them take part in technical work. Some of the technical personnel also had the idea that "labor is safe" and "technical work is dangerous." They were willing only to participate in labor but unwilling to do technical work. From practice, the leading members of the team gradually realized that this kind of thinking was not only most inimical to the cause of socialist construction, but also inimical to the ideological remolding of the technical personnel themselves. Technical personnel must not be separated from productive labor, but those who thought that the technical cadres could be reformed simply through labor and that only after proper reform could they be safely permitted to do technical work, were actually negating the protracted and arduous nature of ideological remolding. In dealing with the technical personnel after criticizing this erroneous tendency, comrades of the leading body employed them on the one hand and remolded them on the other, greatly promoting their ideological revolutionization.

Wang Ch'ü-i, a technical cadre of the 2nd detachment of team 909 was conservative in his thinking in the past, and whatever the "handbook" on prospecting said, he carried out, and consequently he was unable to discover a new deposit for a long time. The Party committee of the team carried out an analysis on comrades like Wang Ch'ü-i, and realized that the cause for their conservativism in the past was first due to the deep effect of the

pernicious influence of revisionism and second because they had not properly remolded their world outlook and still had selfish ideas. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's correct line and with re-education by the workers, peasants and soldiers, they should be able to give play to their technical abilities in socialist construction. Because of that they should be boldly made use of and, while being used, should be helped to remold their world outlook.

Last year in organizing the battle of salt fields, the Party committee of the team decided to send Wang Ch'ü-i to take charge of technological matters in the mining area. At that time there were altogether four mining points. Wang Ch'ü-i in succession carried out drilling on three of the mining points, but without discovering any salt. What if the 4th mining point should also fail to produce salt? Wang Ch'ü-i was uncertain, for he was afraid if he failed to find salt again, when the total expenses were added up he would be accused of causing the waste. At that time Comrade Weng Sheng-lin, the secretary of the Party branch committee of the team, happened to come to the mining area and he studied with Wang Ch'ü-i Chairman Mao's teaching, "Often correct knowledge can be arrived at only after many repetitions of the process leading from matter to consciousness and back to matter, i.e., from practice to knowledge and then back to practice," as well as warmly encouraged him to boldly find mines for the revolution.

With the help of Weng Sheng-lin and the workers, Wang Ch'ü-i studied and applied the "three constantly read articles" in a living manner, vigorously struggled against individualism in the mind, overcame the word "fear" and established the word "dare," boldly laid out the hole for this last mining point, and in the first test hole discovered a salt layer more than 100 meters thick. Later, again together with the other technical personnel, he modestly listened to the opinions of the masses of workers, conscientiously studied all the available data, summed up the lessons of past experience and made arrangements for test holes. In every hole very thick salt layers were discovered. The repeated violent struggles had tempered and molded Wang Ch'ü-i into a courageous vanguard in the battle against the earth.

From the progress of Wang Ch'ü-i's advance, the Party committee of team 909 further realized that only by sending the intellectuals into the great storms of the three great revolutionary struggles for tempering could they gradually be able to overcome vacillations, adhere resolutely to their proletarian stand and make contributions to the revolution.

Criticize Vigorously "Putting Technology in Command," Advocate Study of Technology for the Revolution

Geology team 909 of Kiangsi, after criticizing such counter-revolutionary revisionist black goods as "putting technology in command" and "study in order to become a bureaucrat" discovered among a small number of people the sign of "it is dangerous to study," a dread of reading technical works and a dread of studying technology. The Party committee, promptly grasping this seed, organized the technical personnel to launch revolutionary mass

criticism and repudiation, eradicate the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, draw lines of distinction between delving into their work and studying technology for the revolution and "putting technology in command" and "studying in order to become a bureaucrat," and in compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Get better and better in technology," called upon the workers of the whole team to go deep into their work and study technology for the revolution. Each week, they set aside a period for "studying technology for the revolution" with the workers setting the pace in study. In that way they also mobilized the activism of the technical personnel for delving into their work and studying technology for the revolution.

Wang Chih-ch'iang, a person in charge of technology of a detachment, with the help of the masses of workers, established the thought of studying technology for the revolution. In the day time, he went with the workers to the hills to prospect for mines, and at night when others were asleep, he still continued to analyze and sort out the technical data gathered during the day. In that way, he and the other comrades took only 15 days to examine all the clues for finding mineral ores in that area, collect water samples from more than 30 wells and ponds, draw up geological maps for 500 square kilometers, as well as use the geodynamics theory in planning the first series of test holes and complete the volume of work which would require half a year to complete if foreign conventions were followed. For that he was praised by the masses.

Oppose "Three Separations," Carry Out Integrated Research in a Big Way

The process of geological work is a process of conducting investigation and study of conditions below the earth. It must carry out integrated research on the large amount of first hand materials gathered from various surveying projects, and after discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside, obtain correct knowledge of conditions below the earth.

Each step of work invariably demands in advance a scientific judgment to raise the prescience as far as possible and overcome blindness. However, some of the technical personnel of this geological team for a time were only willing to do concrete technical work and unwilling to do integrated research work. They felt that to do research not only taxed the mind, but if not carried out well, would also lead to the mistake of "three separations." Because of that the technical personnel had not been able to carry out integrated research work in a certain mining area for a long time. Its work was passive and there was much blindness. After one test hole was drilled nobody knew where the next test hole would be made. Sometimes they were even absent from work, and the workers were full of complaints.

In the light of this condition, the Party committee promptly organized the technical personnel to study the "three constantly read articles," helped them overcome "self," eliminated the influence of the revisionist line,

strictly differentiated between the carrying out of scientific research in close conjunction with production practice and the carrying out of "three separations" scientific research, and fully mobilized the activism of the technical personnel for carrying out integrated research in a big way to solve practical problems in mine prospecting.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, the technical cadres of this mining area carried out repeated investigation and study on the conditions of this mining area as well as on the geological data obtained, and in the end were able to grasp initially the laws of the geological structure and the distribution of mineral products. Prescience having been gained, a series of test holes was planned to change the passive situation of the past. Moreover, this series of test holes has already been completed and mineral deposits discovered to greatly extend the scale of this mining area. According to these laws initially grasped, they offered a far-reaching new orientation for enlarging the mining area.

The revolutionary technical personnel of the third detachment, under the call of the Party and influenced by the teachings and close guidance of the workers, have also carried out integrated research in a big way in conjunction with actual problems in mine prospecting. They have collated the reports of mining points submitted by the masses, drawn up a geological map, and by carrying out analytical research, discovered the laws governing the distribution of mineral ores. On that basis, they have been able to forecast the possibility of mines in what used to be a "blank and white" area. Later when they went there to mobilize the masses to make reports on mines, new mining points were discovered as expected.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, 'Man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing," geological team 909 at present is organizing the technical personnel concerned to carry out by stages and by groups a more systematic summing up of the mining area already prospected, to provide scientific explanations for new situations and problems which appeared in the process of practice, and from things discovered in the laws governing successes and failures, to provide guidance for current and future work.

The broad mass of revolutionary technical personnel of team 909 are determined to further carry out living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, humbly receive re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers, energetically carry out ideological revolutionization properly, and while studying technology for the revolution, energetically launch mass scientific research activities, conscientiously sum up experience, continue to scale the peaks of scientific technique and make still greater contributions to socialist revolution and construction.

- The Joint Investigation Group of the Geological Bureau, Kiangsi Provincial Revolutionary Committee

* * *

THEORY OF KNOWLEDGE

Firmly Adhere to Dialectical-Materialist Epistemology, Carry Out Investigation and Study Successfully

by

Tung Chen-lin (董振林)
Deputy Divisional Commander of a Certain Unit of the Air Arm of the North Sea Fleet

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 6, 1971)

"From the masses and to the masses," "Concentrate," and "Stick it out"--this represents our Party's basic line for all work. The practice of the masses is a rich source of genuine knowledge. Only by firmly adhering to the mass line as a fundamental question of firmly adhering to dialectical-materialist epistemology can we carry out investigation and study and do our work successfully.

Only By Sharing Confidences with the Masses Can We Clarify Things in the Process of Investigation and Study

Whether we can become one with the masses is a primary question of whether we can make a good job of investigation and study and acquire correct knowledge.

Several years ago, the higher-ups assigned me to work with a certain unit. An arduous fighting task was taken up. I felt the great strain of it. Afraid of leaving the job unfulfilled, I stepped up the training program without the least relaxation. Yet just the same problems kept cropping up in our work. Some comrades had their confidence shaken. I found myself seized with great anxiety. I could not help criticizing such a phenomenon at a meeting. This sparked a spate of discussions and a murmur of discontent.

Could it have been a case of a wrong assessment of things? The following day I engaged several fliers in a heart-to-heart talk. I confronted them with the flat question, "What's the matter? Is the criticism unjustified?" "No, it is not so," was their answer. I again asked, "Are you not a bit afraid of facing difficulties?" "In accomplishing a task, no difficulties are too great for us," said they. In this way we kept talking to no purpose. For every question I received nothing but a curt answer. It was like an invisible wall set up between us. We just could not reach out to each other. What was the reason? Chairman Mao repeatedly taught us, "Without vim and vigor, without the resolution to cast our eyes downward, without a desire for knowledge, without the spirit of dropping airs to become willing little pupils, we surely can do nothing and cannot do a good job." In the course of investigation, I always assumed the air of someone who used to instruct others and cast myself in the role of a leader

who used to shoot questions at the masses, without humbly surveying conditions and without carefully listening to the voices of the masses. In this way how could I make the masses share their confidences with me?

Practice showed that the idea of "the leadership being wise" had asserted itself in my mind. I thought of only myself as a leading cadre to be held responsible for the army unit without seeing the masses as the real heroes who devoted themselves to work selflessly. By putting things in their wrong places, it was impossible for us to get united with the masses as one. To win over the hearts of the masses, we must first be their confidants. Seized with a burning wish to learn from the masses, I lived together with the fliers. Whether at a study class, a discussion-application meeting or at various meetings, I took the lead in baring my soul. Every spare moment I had I spent engaging the comrades in heart-to-heart talks, ascertaining their ideas and listening to their opinions. In this way, the comrades gradually came to understand me and I gradually came to understand them.

To further ascertain the problems existing in the army unit, I sought more heart-to-heart talks with the several comrades who had got involved with more ideological problems. This time, at the very outset, I examined before them my own bureaucratic work style and asked for their criticism and help. Concerning the problems in the units, I also sought a joint discussion with them and their opinions. In view of my sincere attitude, the comrades began to confide more and more in me. They spilled out much of what they had for long kept locked away in the deep recesses of their minds--everything that ranged over problems in the army unit, opinions against the leaders, and self-criticism. Thus I came to understand why some comrades at the outset failed to respond with enthusiasm. It was because faced with arduous tasks in a new unit, they worried about their being unequal to them and about their technical inadequacy and afraid of leaving tasks unfulfilled, to the detriment of the Party and the people. This gave rise to a feeling of shrinking from difficulties.

These realistic ideas among the masses the leadership failed to unearth and solve in time. Those difficulties encountered by the masses in training also received no better attention in regard to concrete help. All the leadership cared for was to rush for immediate success. As mass problems received no solution, the last thing we could do was to have the upper and lower levels entwined as one. So problems just piled up and multiplied.

An accurate pulse-feeling diagnosis among the masses immediately gave rise to a new situation. I joined everyone in studying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Under the leadership of the Communist Party, so long as there are people, any miracle in the world can be worked." Our courage and confidence in annihilating the encroaching enemy increased. Meanwhile, we had the men direct vigorous efforts to learning military skills and made a point of improving the technical level of fliers. The comrades teamed up studying war tactics, thinking out ways and means and contributing ideas. In that year, by relying on the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought and on the strength of the masses, we shot down a US-made Chiang plane, meting out the proper punishment to the US-Chiang gang.

I came to understand that being higher in rank and thus more remote from the masses, the leading cadres could have easily let a certain distance separate them from the masses. If in the course of investigation and study, they should further put themselves in an improper place and assume the role of leaders, they would place themselves only physically in the world of the masses with their minds wandering far away and thus fail to get at what was in the depths of the people's minds and get at real conditions. Even if certain conditions should come within their grasp, a correct understanding could not be assured. In the course of investigation, only by dropping airs and taking the masses into confidence can we get a whole picture of things, maintain practice in the first position, get access to a great wealth of perceptual data, correctly concentrate mass opinions and exercise proper leadership and lead the masses forward.

Only By Consulting with the Masses Can We Give Problems a Thorough Study

With rich data acquired through making investigations deep amidst the masses, how could we through analysis and study get at the laws governing things? Involved here is still a problem of reliance on the masses.

A certain outfit in our PLA unit was undergoing training in high-altitude flying. The initial stage saw an invariable failure to make it to a great height. I went into the midst of the masses in the outfit and made a point of ascertaining and laying hold of conditions all around. A great determination shown by the leadership in solving problems prompted an enthusiastic response from the comrades, who brought to light a large host of ideological and technical problems. Relatively prominent among them were ideological problems of several kinds--a sentiment of shrinking from difficulties, the idea of doing things in a perfunctory way, lack of courage to take big strides forward in training or a tendency to get rash in the process, etc.

I understood that in flying at high speed under ever changing and complicated conditions, a timely grasp of the fliers' ideological changes was of great importance. Therefore, in face of a large host of problems, I always asked myself: Under what conditions have these ideological problems arisen? Are these changes regular?

For several days I thought hard, but failed to find any clue. I was at a loss where to start in tackling the given job. My anxiety-prompted inaction moved other comrades to say to me, "It's better after all to consult with everyone else. The masses can set the 'machine' in motion better than an individual can." I studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "It is imperative to adhere to the mass line and consult more with the masses on all matters and be the little pupils of the masses." I read deep significance into the comrades' remarks. At the first stage of an investigation of conditions, I did make a point of widely accepting mass opinions but in studying problems, I left the masses out, afraid of getting no result in a welter of unsolicited opinions. All I did was to ponder behind closed doors and cudgel my brains.

The masses were the real heroes. Only in the masses could the truth be found. By departing from the masses we certainly could think of no proper methods and come up with no good ideas.

With the train of thought running smoothly ideas came unbidden. To the masses I handed over those problems given less than a thorough study by me. Through a limited summing-up after a course of flying, I mobilized a discussion by all. With ideas concentrated, we analyzed ideas of all kinds reported, and looked for their causes and the relations and laws involved therein.

Some flying personnel said that the sentiment of shrinking from difficulties was often the first to appear and that the sentiment of doing things rashly was liable to follow an overcoming of the difficulties. Therefore, while promoting "courage," we must not fail to promote "prudence."

Some others opined that for ideological guidance in technical training, it was right to start a high-altitude flying program with emphasis on great altitude, but where a certain altitude had been achieved, we should avoid a pure pursuit of high altitude and instead stress the time of continuous flying at a high altitude and proper tactical movements to suit the needs of a war.

Still some others said that in arranging the training program, the relations between "taking big strides forward" and "taking sure-footed steps forward" should be properly handled. A mere desire for quick progress unaccompanied by a firm grounding in basic skills would only lead us nowhere in a bid for easy success. A mere desire for sure-footed progress unaccompanied by a spirit of making the most of a day and getting things immediately done would be incompatible with revolutionary needs. Only by seeking quickness in a good performance and good performance in quickness could we assume a correct attitude.

With more people joining in the discussion, ideas came fast and thick in a pooling of wisdom. Experiences and understanding from one after another gradually put into focus some laws governing ideological changes in high-altitude training. In training, people's thinking often changes ceaselessly with the ceaseless appearance and solution of encountered contradictions, and is liable to swing as often to the Left as to the Right and follow the extreme. The underlying cause is that the "one dividing into two" viewpoint has not been firmly implanted in people's minds. Therefore, a most fundamental solution to these problems lies in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works and an energetic effort to avoid one-sidedness and avoid taking note of a main tendency while neglecting another tendency hidden behind. Thus those problems that defied a painful process of thinking on my part lent themselves to an easy solution once subjected to mass analysis.

Thereafter, in high-altitude training, we laid firm hold of the fundamental principle of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought and directed vigorous efforts to people's ideological revolutionization and their sense of

science. The flying personnel fully developed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and combined ebullient enthusiasm with a scientific attitude. In a short time, they triumphantly fulfilled the high-altitude training target to receive the praise of the leadership at a higher level.

For their good performance in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought and their large fund of practical experience, the masses often have the truth in their hands. A single man's wisdom is limited. Only by consulting with the masses can a problem receive a thorough study. If we study a problem by just cudgeling our own brains, even rich perceptual data cannot definitely be elevated to rational knowledge. Wrong knowledge and conclusions may even result. We must doggedly adhere to dialectical-materialist epistemology, firmly foster the viewpoint of the masses being the real heroes, thoroughly eliminate the remnant poisonous influence of the theory of the masses being backward spread by pseudo-Marxist political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i, get purged of the idealist spirit and achieve the aim of relying on the masses both in making investigations and in studying problems. Only in this way can we derive correct knowledge from a wealth of perceptual data and triumph in work.

Only By Joining the Masses in Practice Can We Acquire a Deeper Knowledge

After acquiring experience in practice, an individual must further join the masses in common practice and absorb mass experience. Only in this way can we continuously improve and enrich the knowledge acquired in the course of investigation and study.

On one occasion, I organized new flying personnel for training in making changes required for high flying. At that time, I and two other leading comrades of the regiment, though experienced in night flying, had never tried that particular kind of aircraft. I went deep into the midst of the army unit to make investigations and studies. I took the matter up with several comrades conversant with night flying. We worked out a night flying work program and an operational guideline. Whether such a flying program could be smoothly carried out had to be subjected to the test of practice.

When night flying training began, I first tried a flight according to the flying program. To boost the confidence of all and enrich my own night-flying knowledge, I specially made the flight more difficult for myself and tried out the process of landing with only the plane's own landing lights on (without the benefit of ground illumination). By trying things out myself, I felt things more deeply. At this time, I thought that "such a method has been discussed with those experienced in night flying and tried out by myself, and its popularization should be a cinch." Scarcely had such an idea asserted itself than I felt something awry. Could just knowledge obtained through one's own practice be the perfect answer under all circumstances? Chairman Mao said, "Only the revolutionary practice of millions upon millions of people is a measure of the truth."

On the second flying day, I again joined fliers of different types in flying and in common practice. Through separate practice, all of them did raise some problems about the flying program that I had not taken into consideration. Take landing for instance. On reaching the bright glare of the illuminated runway, some new fliers landed very unsteadily. In the light of my own understanding, I drew everyone's attention to the need of gentle maneuvering and proper maintenance of speed. Yet a new flier with better performance in flying gave his own experience saying that the unsteady landing of a plane was due to our eyes being unaccustomed to a sudden change of light with the plane moving from almost darkness into a pool of dazzling light. At that stage, the main point to be borne in mind was to strictly maintain the angle in landing. This would make for very steady landing. The experience of the young flier came as a big help to all. This moved me deeply. I thought that for a veteran flier capable of landing without illumination, I am not lacking in experience. When it comes to how to teach the new fliers concretely and conscientiously to make a good landing, my experience proves very limited. In a certain sense, the young fliers were more sensitive than the old ones and were very prudent in observing some concrete features in flight. Thus practical experience of these new fliers often proves more compatible with their own features.

This made me understand that an individual's practical experience has its limitations. Only practice of millions upon millions of people is a rich source of knowledge. Only by getting involved in the struggle of the masses and doggedly joining them in practice and by testing, enriching and developing in the practical world of the masses the knowledge acquired in practice can we continuously add to the store of knowledge from one-sidedness to all-sidedness.

Thereafter, I doggedly joined the flying personnel in flying. In the course of repeated practice I examined my own knowledge. Sometimes I felt pretty sure of things but I didn't let self-complacency tinge such a feeling. At times, a test in mass practice proved me wrong and I did not cling to my own views. Correct knowledge on my part would not become incorrect just because of opposition by others; on the other hand, incorrect knowledge would not become correct just because of lack of opposition. Thus, in common practice with the masses, I kept examining my own knowledge and enriching it. The aim was to round out the original flying program and operation guideline through examination, revision, enrichment and development to suit objective laws better. This provided a more reliable scientific guarantee for our exercise of correct leadership. In the process of organizing night flying training, I and other leading cadres of the regiment consciously combined investigation and study with practice. Where every link of the chain of efforts was concerned, we did not depart from the masses. We gradually acquired the initiative in work and blazed a trail for night flying. In triumph, we accomplished the task of making changes required for a night flight. The fighting strength of the army unit was further boosted.

Practice over the past few years has made me understand that to make investigations and studies is to learn from the masses, get at the truth from the rich fund of practical mass experience and through the infinite

wisdom of the masses and acquire the right to leadership on work. Therefore, to make a good job of investigation and study, we must conscientiously study Marxist epistemology, thoroughly criticize idealist transcendentalism and the theory of the masses being backward peddled by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers, adhere to the line of "practice, knowledge and again practice and knowledge" represented by dialectical-materialist epistemology, constantly think of the masses, rely on the masses in every respect and consult with the masses on all matters. Only in this way can we achieve the aim of unearthing problems through investigation, acquiring knowledge through study, achieving results through practice, and doing our job better and better.

* * *

STEEL MILL

The Revolutionary Spirit of Self-Reliance Will Shine Forever

- A report on Peking Hungyeh Steel Mill's movement of learning from Tach'ing, perseverance in self-reliance and arduous struggle

by

Pei-ching Jih-pao Reporter and NCNA Reporter

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 7, 1971)

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the broad masses of workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians of Hungyeh Steel Mill of Peking, holding up Tach'ing as their example in the course of the penetrating development of the mass movement of learning from Tach'ing, study and apply Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought conscientiously in a living manner, combine the revolutionary spirit with scientific attitude, practice self-reliance and arduous struggle, and successfully develop iron and steel production with greater, faster, better and more economical results. Within a short period of seven years, this mill has grown from a factory capable of producing only iron hoes, chimney stacks and water buckets into a steel mill capable of producing in large quantities important steel products of more than 150 different types and specifications urgently needed by the state. This mill over-fulfilled the state production target during the first half of the year and the total value of materials produced was increased by 18 percent as compared with that of the same period last year.

Pulling "Fire Dragons," Rolling Steel, and Struggling Against Nature To Establish the Enterprise

Under the guidance of the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" personally set forth by Chairman Mao, more than a hundred demobilized PLA fighters and several cadres went down to a piece of barren land in the outskirts of Peking in the spring of 1959 to prepare for the construction of Hungyeh Steel Mill. However, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in metallurgical departments condemned "small, native, mass-character" works as "guerrilla style" and "rural style" in an attempt to get rid of the newborn Hungyeh Steel Mill at one stroke. But the workers who were very indignant about this fought against this evil storm by using locally available rocks and earth to build premises for the mill, setting up heating furnaces, and using native methods and waste materials from fraternal factories. They turned out iron hoes and other products at first as a contribution to socialist construction.

In this way Hungyeh Steel Mill gradually grew up under the great guideline of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle."

The great call "Learn from Tach'ing in industrial production" issued by Chairman Mao in 1964 greatly encouraged the workers of Hungyeh Steel Mill. By studying Tach'ing's experience conscientiously, the broad masses of workers and cadres realized profoundly that the fundamental question in enterprise construction was a question of what ideology was to be put in command and what road was to be followed. Workers of Tach'ing were able to contribute greatly to the nation because they acted completely in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching. After comparing themselves with the broad masses of workers and cadres of Tach'ing who studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, gave prominence to proletarian politics, struggled against nature and developed petroleum production for the motherland, the broad masses of workers and cadres of Hungyeh Steel Mill said excitedly: "By relying upon the 'two essays,' Tach'ing practiced self-reliance and arduous struggle under difficult conditions to extract oil for the state. Although conditions in Hungyeh Steel Mill are poor, we are still much better off than Tach'ing at the outset. We must learn from the workers of Tach'ing, follow Chairman Mao's revolutionary line closely and surmount difficulties to win new victories in construction and production."

Now the battle was joined. The leadership of the mill organized the workers to study the "three constantly read articles" and learn from Tach'ing's experience of giving prominence to proletarian politics as well as energetically grasped its own ideological work. At that time the deputy superintendent of the mill was a demobilized soldier who had once been assigned the glorious mission of guarding Chairman Mao and the Party Center when he served in the Yenan Central Guard Regiment and had sacrified one of his arms for the sake of revolution during the War of Liberation. He reviewed the history of the struggle between the two lines in the Party, told everybody about the life he experienced during those years when he took part in the great production struggle in Nanniwan, and taught everybody to learn from the workers of Tach'ing and develop the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle. Thus the broad masses of workers raised their consciousness and resolved to use the PLA and workers of Tach'ing as their examples, endure great hardship and rely on their own efforts for building the mill.

To roll steel, there had to be a plant and rolling machines, but they only had a small primitive shed and stands for two rolling machines. Some people said: "Let us wait until our superiors appropriate funds for our buildings and equipment." But the broad masses of workers studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "Weapons are an important factor in war, but not a decisive factor. The decisive factor is man, not matter" and resolutely proclaimed: "The difficulty that confronts us is a test for us. We must face it squarely."

Then this deputy superintendent came to the site with the workers and held a "Chuko Liang conference." They repaired a shed without walls to serve as a workshop. Braving severe cold and sandstorms, they installed the stands for machines. As no material feeding machine was available, they carried

on their shoulders steel ingots which weighed over a hundred chin each, to feed them into the heating furnace. Then they used manual methods to pull red hot steel ingots out and used small carts to feed them into the rolling machine. At the beginning there were no guides for steel belt rolling, so defying the high temperature of 800 or 900 degrees they used tongs to pull the "fire dragons" over to the cold treatment bed. During winter days the chests of workers at work were burning hot but their backs were icy cold. In summer they suffered heat from both sides and perspired profusely. They said: "As long as we can contribute our efforts to socialism, we do not mind even if the pulling of "fire dragons" for the sake of making revolution scorches our skins."

During the days of "fire dragon" pulling, using "Iron Man" Wang Chin-hsi as their example, the cadres and workers of Hungyeh Steel Mill feared neither hardship nor death and struggled stubbornly and selflessly. Communist-Party-member demobilized armyman Wang Ho-shui jumped into a ditch in one of the coldest days of winter like "Iron Man Wang" to repair the water system of the rolling machine promptly. He was almost frozen unconscious, but more than a hundred tons of steel materials was saved from loss and normal operation was guaranteed. The deputy superintendent use his only arm in struggling alongside the workers and cadres, moving steel materials.... It was with this revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle that workers and cadres of Hungyeh Steel Mill fought day and night to roll out their first batch of steel materials which were up to the specifications and made a great stride on the road of learning from Tach'ing.

Spending Less, Doing More and Arming Themselves By Their Own Effort

During the time when Hungyeh Steel Mill was gradually developing itself, its superior organization ordered it to build a workshop capable of producing 35,000 tons of steel materials a year and appropriated a sum of money for the purpose.

At that time some people thought the funds from the superior organization were totally insufficient for building such a steel rolling workshop. But the workers resolutely struggled against this idea of being cowardly and lazy people. They studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Where should we place our guideline? It should be placed on a basic point called self-reliance," compared themselves with the Tach'ing workers' revolutionary spirit of direct confrontation with difficulties and full development of subjective initiative, and indicated that they were determined to listen to Chairman Mao, scrap foreign rules and regulations, follow the road of developing industry by themselves and persevere in using Tach'ing as an example in spending less money but doing more work.

They put forward a proposal to use brick structure to replace concrete cement structure in the plan for the construction of the workshop. But as soon as this proposal was brought forth, some people in the construction unit began to oppose it,saying, "We have never heard of a brick structure with five-ton overhead cranes. Such a plan is bound to fail! You may go

ahead, but we are not going to do it!" Some of the people in the designing unit were also afraid of the risk and dared not sign their names on the blueprint for the brick structure.

During the violent struggle between the two ideologies and two lines, the broad masses of workers and cadres of Hungyeh Steel Mill conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's "On Practice," "On Contradiction" and his great teaching on "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle," combined their sky-rocketing revolutionary enthusiasm with a strict scientific attitude, and repeatedly revised the design of the brick structure. They said resolutely: "We are determined to follow the road of arming ourselves by ourselves. If you don't sign, we will sign it ourselves. If you don't do it, we will do it ourselves!"

Now a battle over the construction of the new workshop began. The workers went up the hills and down the valleys to bring back earth and rocks themselves, transported and laid the bricks themselves, straightened waste steel materials and welded the frame-work of the shop themselves. Workers assigned to build the new workshop toiled around the clock and steel rolling workers also went to the site after their regular work to contribute their efforts to the construction of the new workshop. Some of the woman workers picked up their children, put them down beside the site and worked diligently with their hoes.

In this way they triumphantly completed the first phase of the construction of the new workshop after more than six months of arduous struggle. Then they extended the length of the shop four times and finally completed the steel rolling shop. Now, after six years of trial, the five-ton overhead cranes are still moving the steel materials around the clock from the ceiling of the intact brick structure.

After the tempering by the great proletarian cultural revolution, workers of Hungyeh Steel Mill have further raised their consciousness in the struggle between the two lines and further confirmed their determination to follow the road of arming themselves by themselves. Last year the state assigned a task to this mill to roll a special type of steel material which had to be wrought by a complicated and large straightening machine with 13 rollers and 1,800 parts that could not be made without a large boring machine and planing machine. Some people said: "Since we are to produce a product urgently needed by the state, we should be entitled to ask our superior organization for such a machine tool. Or we can ask a fraternal unit to make it for us. If we try and fail to make it, the whole thing will have to be sent to the junk yard."

But the broad masses of workers realized that this was a reflection of the ideology of dependence and of stretching the hands upward as well as a reflection of the struggle between the two lines. Old worker Han Jui studied and applied in a living manner "The Foolish Old Man Who Moved the Mountains," "On Contradiction" and "On Practice" together with the workers. He thought things large were developed from things small. If large machines could be made only by large machines, then where did large machines come from in the

first place? Mao Tse-tung's thought gave him strength and wisdom. He struggled assiduously with the workers and finally, by using small lathes, turned out two large 13-roller straightening machines which met the specifications. This made it possible for the mill to roll out the type of steel material assigned to it.

During the past few years, workers of Hungyeh Steel Mill learned from Tach'ing, followed the road of arming themselves by themselves, used their own hands and built more than 30,000 square meters of workshops, laid a total of 220 meters of railroad tracks, installed 28.5 meters of rails for overhead cranes, and manufactured much important equipment. In this way they finally completed a medium-sized vigorous steel rolling mill of considerable production capacity. At present steel materials manufactured in this mill supply 27 provinces and municipalities throughout the country and the profit turned in to the state is equivalent to more than four times the investment by the state.

Persevering in Learning from Tach'ing and Passing the Revolutionary Spirit Down from Generation to Generation

The cadres and workers of Hungyeh Steel Mill contributed much to the state during their course of learning from Tach'ing, but they have not stopped advancing; instead, they strove to maintain their determination of following Chairman Mao to make revolution even when the situation changed and to continue to practice self-reliance and arduous struggle as well as enhancing Tach'ing's revolutionary spirit even when the environment changed.

Using Tach'ing as an example, the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of the mill persevered in giving prominence to proletarian politics and in educating the workers with Mao Tse-tung's thought. The CCP committee secretary, a cadre from a PLA unit, brought to the mill the PLA's fine tradition of persevering in the four firsts, the three-eight work style and the four-good movement, used the orientation of the Resolution of the Kut'ien Conference and the Resolution of the Enlarged Conference of the Military Committee of 1960 as a guidance for the construction of the mill, and resolutely practiced politics in factory construction.

Together with other leading members of the CCP committee, the secretary led the cadres and workers to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is impossible to promote the work style of arduous struggle without a firm and correct political orientation; without the work style of arduous struggle it is in turn impossible to implement the firm and correct political orientation" and used the tradition of pulling "fire dragons" and making revolution of this mill during those days as important contents for education in ideological and political lines. They led the workers of the mill to preserve the revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle.

Once a coal burning heating furnace of the mill had to be converted to burn oil and this conversion required the dismantling and rebuilding of half of the furnace. Normally dismantling could begin only after operation of

the furnace had been stopped and its temperature dropped sufficiently. But in order to save time and not to affect production, Communist Party member and old worker Hu Chin-jen acted after the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death of Tach'ing "iron man" and took the lead in climbing up to the top of the furnace to begin dismantling as soon as the rolling machine stopped, disregarding his own high blood pressure and the fact that the temperature of the furnace was still above 1,000 degrees. The comrades were worried about his physical condition and asked him to come down. But he said: "This is an operation to wrest time from the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries. We must try to get every extra minute and every extra second. Motivated by Hu Chin-jen, the workers became very enthusiastic and high-spirited. As a result, they fulfilled the task ahead of schedule.

As production in the mill developed, some people once suggested: Now that the situation has improved, we should get a bigger CCP committee office and bigger living quarters for the leading members of the CCP committee. But the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of the mill were resolutely against this idea. Members of the two committees said: "Arduous struggle is our tradition. We must resist corruption by bourgeois ideas, continue forever to develop the revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle, remain close to the masses, and think about the people in the whole of China and the whole world."

Every time young workers join the mill, the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of the mill would organize them to study the "three constantly read articles," tell them the glorious tradition of Hungyeh Steel Mill's learning from Tach'ing, its perseverance in self-reliance and its frugal way of operating the enterprise, and educate them to raise their consciousness in class struggle and line struggle and to develop the revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle.

Nourished by Mao Tse-tung's thought, the young workers grow up rapidly. With the help of the old workers, young female worker Chang Kuo-fen used the "three constantly read articles" as her guideline and strove to remold her world outlook. She overcame her erroneous idea of failing to settle down to do supporting work at the rear, performed her duty well and went to look for extra work everywhere. Sometimes she went to pull rebars hot steel bars, sometimes she went to serve drinking water to workers, sometimes she went to help the cooks with pig feeding and sometimes she went to the sewing team to help sew clothes. The workers praised her as a "good young girl who cannot sit still." Like Chang Kuo-fen, a group of young workers have become active elements in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and five-good workers. Many of them have even become backbones in the grasping of revolution and promotion of production in the mill.

The road of Tach'ing becomes broader and broader. The broad masses of cadres and workers of Hungyeh Steel Mill are determined to raise higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, use Tach'ing as their example, advance forever triumphantly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, roll off more high-quality steel materials and make still more contributions to socialist revolution, socialist construction and in support of the world revolution.

* * *

AFFORESTATION

Former Poor Wind-Swept Village in North China Creates Forest-Protected High-Yield Farms

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Sept. 9, 1971)

a poor wind-swept village in north china has created, in 12 years, high-yield farms criss-crossed by forest belts. it has become a prosperous, socialist village producing a large quantity of surplus grain on its farmland that averages less than one-seventh of a hectare per capita.

the village belongs to linyi production brigade of liulin commune in changchih county, shansi province. it has 15 tree belts totalling 15 kilometres long to protect its farms. its trunk roads and irrigation ditches are lined with trees. even the houses are well shaded with trees.

the brigade's 53 hectares of farmland is divided into 16 tracts, each irrigated by a pump well. thanks to the tree-belts and an irrigation and drainage system, the brigade is ensured of a stable high yield. all visitors praise the village as a fine place.

before liberation, the village was once a stretch of uninhabited low-lying swamp overgrown with weeds. a number of poor peasants fled landlord exploitation and oppression from neighbouring honan province and came here to reclaim land. a village gradually took shape. however, the local landlords, like the landlords elsewhere, bled the peasants white. every peasant family suffered hunger and cold. during the big droughts in 1942 and 1943, 24 people of 62 households in the village died of starvation. many others were compelled to flee famines or sell their children.

with liberation, the impoverished peasants became masters of their own destiny. they formed mutual aid teams in response to chairman mao's call "get organized". they were eager to develop production. taking into consideration their low-lying, wind-swept area, they worked out a long-term plan to change environment by planting shelter belts and digging drainage ditches.

they dug 10 drainage ditches and planted 14,000 trees in 1956. production improved somewhat. but with its small-scale operation, their cooperative was unable to bring about a radical change.

in the people's commune movement in 1958, linyi became a production brigade of the liulin people's commune. our great leader chairman mao published his article "introducing a co-operative" that year and the brigade members time and again studied the following teaching in the article: "the outstanding thing about china's 600 million people is that they are 'poor and blank'. this may seem a bad thing, but in reality it is a good thing. poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution. on a blank sheet of paper free from any mark, the freshest and most beautiful characters can be written, the freshest and most beautiful pictures can be painted." in response to chairman mao's call to cover the country with trees, they mapped out a long-term plan for covering the village with trees by relying on their collective

strength. they planned to plant 110,000 trees, but there were no saplings. the people set up a collective tree nursery, every household nursed saplings in its courtyard and the children grew them in flower pots. they had enough saplings that year.

between 1958 and 1960, the people planted 177,000 trees by the side of roads, houses, irrigation canals and around their village in addition to nine hectares of woods. the afforestation campaign continued in the following years. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants led by the brigade party branch planted more trees, levelled the land and improved the roads and irrigation network. now the total number of trees in the brigade averages 271 per capita.

in the course of building their village into a new socialist one, the people of linyi waged resolute struggles against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his local agents. the resistance put up by the people in 1962 frustrated the attempt of the capitalist-roaders to divide the collective trees among the households, a scheme aimed at undermining collective economy and restoring capitalism. in 1963, the capitalist-roaders ordered that the trees be felled and grain be grown in their places. the poor and lower-middle peasants, however, studied chairman mao's teaching "agriculture, forestry and animal husbandry are interdependent, none of them can be dispensed with, and they should be put on an equal footing." citing many examples of the benefits of afforestation to farming, they refuted the metaphysical viewpoint of the capitalist-roaders who alleged that planting trees hampered agricultural production. the yield of grain in the brigade rose with the growth of trees. per-hectare yield in 1970 came to 7.5 tons as against 2.7 tons in 1963.

the brigade's public fund reached over one million yuan last year. collective grain reserves totalled 120 tons. it has set up a vermicelli workshop, a smithy and carpentry, a shop repairing farm tools and machinery, a food processing plant and a livestock farm, bought 63 pieces of farm machinery. it runs a clinic to give medical treatment to its members, a school, and other undertakings to promote production and look after the well-being of its members. all members now live in brick houses with electric lighting.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Minister Receives Leading Members of China Dance Drama Troupe

(NCNA-English Tirana, Sept. 7, 1971)

thoma deliana, minister of education and culture of albania, received this morning the principal responsible members and a number of principal artists of the china dance drama troupe with chou chiu-yen, secretary general of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, as head and liu ching-tang and liao ke-yuan as deputy heads.

present on the occasion were mantho bala and bedri cedja, vice-ministers of education and culture, koco vasili, director of the state opera and ballet theatre of tirana, and representatives of literary and art workers of tirana.

hsia hsiu-feng, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

minister deliana had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese comrades. he expressed warm welcome to the china dance drama troupe on its friendly performance tour in albania and expressed the conviction that this tour will definitely further strengthen the revolutionary friendship and militant unity based on marxist-leninist principles between the albanian and chinese peoples and literary and art workers. chou chiu-yen, head of the troupe, expressed heartfelt thanks to the albanian comrades-in-arms for their enthusiastic reception of the china dance drama troupe. he said that the troupe's visit to albania will certainly promote the militant friendship between the chinese and albanian peoples and provide a good opportunity for the chinese artists to learn from the albanian people and revolutionary literary and art workers.

after the reception, minister deliana went to the hotel to meet all members of the troupe, posed for a photo and had lunch with these chinese comrades-in-arms in the literary and art field. the lunch was filled with a cordial atmosphere of profound friendship between the chinese and albanian peoples.

Chinese Vice Minister Chien Cheng-ying Fetes Albanian Power Station Work Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1971)

chien cheng-ying, chinese vice-minister of water conservancy and electric power, gave a banquet here this evening, warmly welcoming the albanian work team which has come to examine the design of the fierze hydro-electric power station. team leader is ramman hanku, albanian vice-minister of construction, and deputy leader is chief designing engineer professor petrit rackovicka.

albanian ambassador to china xhorxhi robo and his wife, and kleo beznani, economic counsellor of the albanian embassy in peking, were present at the banquet.

the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity of the peoples of china and albania. vice-minister chien cheng-ying and vice-minister ranman hanku spoke.

on behalf of the chinese ministry of water conservancy and electric power, comrade chien cheng-ying extended warm welcome to the albanian work team. she said: under the leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by the great leader comrade enver hoxha, the albanian people, with pick in one hand and rifle in the other, stand in the forefront of struggle against imperialism and revisionism and firmly support the revolutionary struggles waged by the people of various countries. thus they have won the praise and respect of the world's people. we feel proud to have the heroic albanian people as our close comrades-in-arms.

comrade chien cheng-ying said: the visit to china of the albanian work team headed by comrade ranman hanku will surely promote friendship between the peoples of china and albania.

in his speech, comrade ranman hanku said: the friendship between albania and china has been founded by our two parties and by the most respected and beloved leaders chairman mao tsetung and comrade enver hoxha. it has passed the test of the struggle of our peoples against the enemies -- imperialism headed by u.s. imperialism and modern revisionism headed by the khrushchov renegade clique.

he said: we joyously learn of the tremendous achievements scored by the great chinese people under the leadership of the chinese communist party and chairman mao. on the other hand, our people have begun to carry out the new five-year plan after the successful fulfilment of the previous five-year plan. under the leadership of the party and comrade enver hoxha, our people are united as one and are striving for still greater victories to greet the sixth party congress.

present at the banquet were fang yi, minister, and han tsung-cheng, vice-minister, of economic relations with foreign countries; and leading members of departments concerned, including liang chi-chow, wei yu-ming and wang pin.

CAMBODIA

26th Message to Khmer Nation by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk (Part Two)

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued his 26th message to the khmer nation (part two) here today. full text of the message reads:

dear compatriots,

the super-traitor sirik matak, accompanied by his wife, his children and grand-children and his "ministers" and "reporters", some twenty people in all, returned to phnompenh after a grand, joyful tour of bangkok, honolulu, los angeles, washington, new york, san francisco, tokyo and manila at the expense of his patron u.s. imperialism, and ... of the khmer taxpayers residing in his bogus "republic".

in this second part of my 26th message addressed to our nation, i have the obligation to draw your attention, particularly the attention of the monks, intellectuals, functionaries and militarymen who are still serving the anti-popular regime of lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh, to sirik matak's unscrupulous agreement, after his meeting with u.s. president richard nixon, to intensify the u.s. colonization of cambodia in her part of territory not yet liberated by the n.u.f.c. and put the khmer provinces of battambang and siemreap (in the part not yet liberated by the n.u.f.c.) under the control of the military high command of thailand.

here are some irrefutable proofs to which i have just drawn your attention. i ask in particular the monks, intellectuals, functionaries, young people and militarymen who cooperate with lon nol and sirik matak but claim to be "patriotic", to think carefully over the following revelations made by the big press agencies of america and france:

-- u.p.i. phnom-penh, august 14, "american presence in cambodia growing steadily", by alan dawson: "the 'medium profile' policy of the u.s. embassy in cambodia... is growing into a military bureaucracy of highly visible americans... the staff of the u.s. embassy has doubled... in increasing numbers, american military and civilian officials travel out of phnompenh... to gather intelligence... and to offer military advice... one reporter, in the past two weeks, saw three u.s. officers inspecting destroyed bridges east of phnompenh, a 'traffic adviser' and three 'military attaches' in a battle zone northwest of the capital, and civilian agents travelling with a cabinet minister south of the city. military and political officers from other embassies in phnompenh do not travel... because of government 'warnings' they should not leave the capital.... the out of town trips will be stepped up even more noticeably later this month, when 27 new members of the military equipment delivery team (m.e.d.t.) arrive in phnompenh to supplement the now posted here ... the m.e.d.t. members ... are authorized to perform "end use checks" to see that cambodian troops are using u.s. military aid correctly. during the checks, the americans frequently offer advice ... privately the u.s. officers have confirmed that they have on occasion acted as advisers.

'i know it's against the law'... (said) one m.e.d.t. officer... the growth in the u.s. embassy from a staff of six at the time of ... prince norodom sihanouk (march 1970) to 120 today has alienated a minority of (rightist) cambodians. 'i know we need american aid, but sometimes i feel a little like a stranger in my country', said one cambodian, who has lived in the united states. 'i used to go to the bar, have a couple of drinks and talk to the girls. now i can't afford it, because they charge high prices to the americans. and the girls are not interested, and anyway, the bar has lost interest in serving cambodian clients'... for cambodian officialdom, however, the choice is clear, if a little painful. the u.s. by the end of this year will have given in 16 months nearly 501 million u.s. dollars in military and economic aid to (lon nol) cambodia. 'we need the aid', said a cambodian official. 'there is no way we are going to protest'...."

this "special report" which the american alan dawson presented on august 14 in the name of the u.p.i. exposes to the whole world the indescribable ugliness of the new treason of sirik matak who, to thank nixon for having given him and lon nol and his gang 501 million u.s. dollars, allows the american military to double their effectives in cambodia, to control the so-called "republican" army and to colonize the country in the part not yet liberated by the n.u.f.c. a lonnolite "high-ranking personage" shamelessly admits to the international press in phnompenh that his regime, traitorous to the motherland and to the khmer people, cannot make a protest because hundreds of millions of dollars given by the americans as the price for the purchase of cambodia is too tempting to be rejected. if after such an admission, those who claim to be "patriots" and who live in the "lonnolite republic" still fold their arms, should be regarded as criminals by our people in resistance. because it is a crime for the gang of lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng-in tam-nang thun hak-douc rasy-koun wick to barter away the peace, independence, territorial integrity and honour of cambodia and the khmer nation for 501 million dollars.

this crime is so much more unpardonable because the 501 million dollars have only enriched the lon nol-sirik matak gang while the country is completely destroyed by the u.s. air force and ravaged by the soldiery from saigon, and the rural masses, numbering more than one million people, have lost all their possessions and land and their villages to the benefit of the vietnamese of the nguyen van thieu gang (saigon).

u.p.i. points out that in the time of sihanouk, there were only six americans (diplomats) in our country. today, they number 120, that is 20 times as many, and above all they are military men charged with the task of lording it over the army of lon nol and the provinces of the so-called "republic" of lon nol. the colonization of this abject "republic" by the u.s.a. is now so complete that a rightist intellectual coming back from the united states admitted with shame to the american alan dawson that the cambodia of lon nol is no more khmer and that in this "cambodia" he does not feel at home (sic) exclamation

this avowal is a very lucid proof that the "khmer republic" does not belong to the khmers but to the u.s.a., and that the "constitution" of douc rasy and ung mung, running dogs of u.s. imperialism as they are rightly called by our heroic combatants of the n.u.f.c., could by no means conceal this odious reality of the "republic" from our nation and the other people of the world exclamation

the colonization of the "republic" of lon nol-sirik matak by the u.s.a. has gone so far today that the sinister u.s. organ for control of the puppet armies has already moved from saigon to be established in phnompenh.

-- a.f.p. august 13, 1971: "general metaxas who up to now commanded the m.e.d.t. in saigon will come to settle down permanently in phnompenh ... it is to be anticipated, observers think, that after the recent announcement of the u.s. decision to arm 140,000 men to help the khmer republic ... (american) military personnel charged with control... will also be increased."

consequently, in the months to come the population in the "republic" of treason of phnompenh will be still more ruthlessly colonized by the u.s.a. and pushed back to the epoch of the defunct french colonialism.

on august 10, sirik matak admitted shamelessly to the international press in washington, capital of the u.s.a., that he himself and his gang were able to survive up to now (sic) thanks to the neo-colonialist protection of the u.s.a. exclamation

---

-- a.f.p. washington, august 10, "general sisowath sirik matak was speaking to reporters following a luncheon at the national press club of washington. on being questioned on his recent talks with president nixon, he ... said he had expressed his 'profound gratitude' to the united states for its ... aid ... which he described as 'generous'. this aid, he said, 'has allowed (us) to survive up to now' - sic exclamation

on august 24, in honolulu, the national treason of sirik matak went beyond all bounds of abjectness, when he told the international press that the atrocities committed by the army of his number two boss nguyen van thieu (saigon) against the inhabitants in the countryside were "only isolated incidents" and that in the 20th century (sic), his regime should not hate the vietnamese fascists and should give a free hand to the soldiery from saigon in order to safeguard the good relations between the two governments of saigon and phnompenh -- both satellites of the u.s.a.

--u.p.i. honolulu, august 24, "general sirik matak told reporters... 'thus far i can very frankly assure (you) that i am satisfied with the assistance we are receiving from the united states'. matak confirmed reports of atrocities by south vietnamese troops in cambodia, but he called them 'isolated incidents'. 'relations between the khmer (phnompenh) and saigon governments are very good', he said. matak said there is no place today for the traditional enmity between the khmers and vietnamese. 'we have now entered the 20th century', (he said) ...".

their utterances are completely opposite to the utterances of the same sirik matak and his gang in march and april of 1970 when they urged the khmer military men and youth to kill as many vietnamese residents (civilians) as possible (including old people, woman, children and even babies) in the name of "the traditional enmity between the khmers and vietnamese" exclamation if i am not mistaken, the months of march and april 1970 are still in the 20th century.

when he was leaving phnomoenh for washington, sirik matak justified his trip (of pleasure) by saying that he had to complain to nixon, his number one boss, about the extortions committed in cambodia by the soldiery of nguyen van thieu, his number two boss. but, upon his return to phnompenh

from washington, this same super-traitor miserably admitted to the press that he had not dared to say anything to nixon about the crimes committed by the army of occupation and colonization from saigon against the khmer inhabitants in the countryside.

-- u.p.i. phnompenh, august 30, by barney seibert. "matak... did not discuss the problem of relations with south vietnam, strained recently by... wrongs against cambodian civilians by south vietnamese troops."

in the world, there are traitors who betray their fatherland, but not so mean as the stinking sirik matak. those in phnompenh who are still following him, could they continue to be proud of him?

just at the moment when i bring up this question, my secretary brings me a u.p.i. cable from phnompenh dated august 31 by barney seibert, which says: "the phnompenh daily newspaper 'koh santepheap' -- 'island of peace' -- (which should be called 'island of war' exclamation -- n.s.), reported today three artillery rounds fired saturday from the big south-vietnamese base at neak luong, ... struck the prek tonleap pagoda..., killing two buddhist bonzes (monks) and wounding eight more, including the pagoda's chief monk. 'this violent act by the south-vietnamese troops created a great deal of anger and sorrow among the population in prek tonleap', the newspaper said."

thus the return of sirik matak was greeted by the army of his number two boss with artillery shells which killed khmer monks, including the head of the temple of prek tonleap, and destroyed the temple. samdech head of the mohanikay sect and certain monks who support lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh in their "anti-vietcong-vietminh crusade" could see that the so-called "vietcong-vietminh" are in fact the khmer monks who were killed by the army of saigon, considered by sirik matak as the friend of his government, and in pursuance of the "laws of the 20th century"... exclamation

sirik matak and lon nol have gone much farther in their treason against the nation. i invite the (rightist) monks, intellectuals, military men, functionaries and youth, who call themselves "patriots" but who still cooperate with these super-traitors, to think over seriously the "special report" of the american barney seibert, which has revealed to the world that thai troops are controlling battambang and siemreap and using aircraft flying from thailand to bomb and destroy cambodia and the khmer people (therefore, the putsch of the lon nol-sirik matak gang against sihanouk and the so-called "national salvation" policy of this gang consist of handing cambodia over to the u.s.a., thailand and the "republic" of saigon and allowing them to eliminate the rural masses from our territory so that their land could be occupied by the "settlers" from saigon and bangkok without any effort exclamation):

"-- u.p.i. phnompenh, august 28, special report "growing thai involvement in cambodian war", by barney seibert. "thai communications teams are regularly calling in air strikes by thai and american planes in cambodia, military sources say. the growing thai involvement in the war in cambodia remains covert but well known to cambodians in the areas where the thais operate. at battambang, a team of nearly 30 thais coordinates the air strikes... the radiomen speak thai .... at siemreap, a nine-man that ... team ... lives in the famous old grand hotel .... a thai officer said thailand's ac-47 'spooky' gunships and t-28 propeller-driven

fighter-bombers regularly make air strikes in cambodia .... the thai officer, trained in the united states,... complained that some cambodian officials are suspicious of the thais just as they are of the south-vietnamese .... the thais in cambodia serve in the role played by u.s. advisers in vietnam."

thus the americans themselves admit that at battambang and siemreap the thais are playing the role of "advisers", that is to say, the role of masters just as the so-called u.s. "advisers" are the actual masters of phnompenh and saigon exclamation

this is the extremely catastrophic and tragic consequence of the putsch of march 18, 1970.

the vile putschists overthrew me for the so-called reason of "saving the country from corruption and foreign occupation". in reality, the gang of lon nol and sirik matak drove sihanouk out of power for no other purpose than to let corruption develop to the maximun without the "restrain" in the person of sihanouk, and to let lon nol, sirik matak and son ngoc thanh hand over, without opposition from sihanouk, battambang, siemreap, koh kong and preah vihear to thailand, the offshore islands, takeo kampot, prey veng and svay rieng to the "republic" of saigon and the independence of cambodia to u.s. imperialism.

this is the truth which all khmer patriots have seen clearly.

monks, intellectuals, military men, functionaries and youth who are serving the regime of lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh exclamation

if there is still a grain of patriotism in you, you have the urgent duty of overthrowing your unworthy leaders and of helping the n.u.f.c., that is to say, our people themselves, to bring the ship "kampuchea", now in danger because of these super-traitors, to the "port" of independence, neutrality and territorial integrity, that is to say, to the "port" of national salvation and peace.

long live national liberation exclamation

norodom sihanouk

peking, september 9, 1971

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Chinese Economic and Technical Study Group Leaves Equatorial Guinea for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1971)

the chinese economic and technical study group led by lien tien-chun left santa isabel for home by air on september 5 after concluding its three-month mission of study in equatorial guinea, according to a report from santa isabel.

equatorial guinean minister of the interior angel masie ntutumu gave a reception on september 4 to bid farewell to the chinese study group and to celebrate the signing of a protocol on the economic and technical cooperation agreement between equatorial guinea and china.

chinese ambassador to equatorial guinea chen tan and officials of the chinese embassy were present.

present also were minister of finance andres nko ivasa, vice-president of the national assembly antonino eworo obama, secretary-general of the presidency gaudencio asumu oyono medja, secretary-general of the ministry of foreign affairs bonifacio nguema andeme, director general of the security norberto nsue micha and others.

chinese ambassador chen tan gave a banquet on august 31 to celebrate the signing of the protocol on the economic and technical cooperation agreement between the two countries. the banquet was attended by the equatorial guinean minister of the interior angel masie ntutumu, minister of agriculture cristobal onde alogo, secretary-general of the presidency gaudencio asumu oyono medja, and interior secretary-general of the ministry of foreign affairs felipe onde obiang.

the protocol on the economic and technical cooperation agreement was signed in santa isabel on august 27. equatorial guinean finance minister andres nko ivasa and chinese ambassador chen tan signed the document on behalf of their respective governments.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean National Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1971)

the guinean national men's and women's basketball teams led by mamadou toure arrived here by air this afternoon on a friendly visit to china upon invitation.

the teams were warmly welcomed at the airport by leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission and other organizations concerned yu pu-hsueh, sung chung, ho kung-kai, hsin cheng, sung kuan-chien, wei chun-lin, hu li-peng, tu chung-jen and han tsung-shu, as well as scores of chinese basketball players including chiang chung-chien of the men's team and tien wen-hui of the women's team.

present at the airport were madame mamadou diop, wife of the guinean ambassador to china, and mamadi kaba, charge d'affaires ad interim of the guinean embassy in peking, and madame mamadi kaba.

ibrahima yacinthe cisse, charge d'affaires ad interim of the malian embassy in peking, was also present.

chinese ambassador to guinea han ke-hua gave a reception on the evening of september 1 for the teams leaving for china.

Guinean National Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1971)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission gave a banquet here today, warmly welcoming all the members of the guinean national men's and women's basketball teams led by mamadou toure.

present were madame diop, wife of the guinean ambassador to china; mamadi kaba, charge d'affaires ad interim of the guinean embassy in peking, and madame kaba, and other diplomatic officials of the embassy.

attending were leading members of the host and other chinese organizations, including wang meng, yu pu-hsueh, chen pei-min, wang hsiao-yi, ho kung-kai, chou chih-tung and sung chung, and chinese men and women basketball players.

wang meng, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and team leader mamadou toure spoke at the banquet.

wang meng said: a chinese women's basketball team visited guinea in june this year, and now the guinean national men's and women's basketball teams have come to our country for a visit. this is not only conducive to enhancing the friendship between the chinese and guinean peoples, but also to developing this sport in both countries.

team leader mamadou toure said: the guinean national men's and women's basketball teams are bringing along with them the guinean people's regards to the chinese people. our chinese hosts have accorded us very enthusiastic and friendly hospitality. this fully embodies the profound friendship between the guinean and chinese peoples.

the chinese and guinean friends proposed many toasts and chatted cordially in the course of the banquet. the guinean friends presented their hosts with souvenirs.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking Reception Marks Anniversary of Democratic People's Republic of Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1971)

the china-korea friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries gave a reception here this evening, warmly celebrating the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea.

attending the reception on invitation were hyun jun keuk, korean ambassador to china, and his wife; minister-counsellor kim jai suk and his wife, counsellor ma jang ok and his wife, commercial counsellor choi jong keun and his wife, military attache sr. col. jang rae hyen and his wife, and other officials of the korean embassy in peking.

also present were cho byung ho, leader of the delegation of the korean academy of agricultural sciences and vice-president of the academy, and other korean comrades in peking.

present were li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council; chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

the reception was filled with an atmosphere of unity for struggle and friendship between the peoples of china and korea. a portrait of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and a portrait of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, hung side by side in the reception hall.

n.p.c. vice-chairman kuo mo-jo and ambassador hyun jun keuk made toasts at the reception.

n.p.c. vice-chairman kuo mo-jo extended the warmest festival greetings to the fraternal korean people in the name of the chinese people, the china-korea friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

he said: the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea is the great fruit of long revolutionary struggles waged by the korean people. over the past 23 years, the korean people, under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade kim il sung and holding high the revolutionary banner of struggle against imperialism, defeated the war of aggression launched by u.s. imperialism and have won great victory. since the armistice, the korean people have maintained high revolutionary vigilance, stepped up preparedness against war and dealt head-on blows at the war provocations by u.s. imperialism and the pak jung hi clique. displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work, the korean people have scored brilliant achievements in the socialist revolution and construction. the chinese people are proud to have the heroic korean people as their close comrades-in-arms. we sincerely wish the fraternal korean people new and still greater successes in revolution and construction.

he added: china and korea are close socialist neighbours. the chinese and korean peoples are comrades-in-arms and brothers through thick and thin. our two peoples have fought shoulder to shoulder and built up a great militant friendship in the long struggles against japanese and u.s. imperialism. our friendship is sealed in blood and no force can destroy it. following the teachings of their great leader chairman mao, the chinese people firmly support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the peaceful unification of the fatherland. the chinese people will forever unite and fight together with the fraternal korean people in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, and carry the struggle against our common enemies through to the end.

in his toast, ambassador hyun jun keuk said: from the very day of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea, our people, under the banner of the republic, have very well implemented the great juche idea of the respected and beloved leader comrade kim il sung and the revolutionary line that embodies the idea, a line of independence, self-sustenance and self-defence, and have turned our country into a powerful socialist industrial state.

he added: today, the entire korean people are arming themselves with the revolutionary thought of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people, rallying as one round him and advancing in big strides toward the complete triumph of socialism and the unification of the fatherland.

the ambassador said: the korean and chinese peoples have forged an inseparable and unbreakable militant friendship in the protracted struggle against their common enemy u.s. and japanese imperialism and in the struggle for the common cause of socialism and communism. this friendship of ours is invincible and no force can destroy it.

he went on: the activities of aggression and war by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism are becoming increasingly barefaced today. in such circumstances, the peoples of korea and china, who are revolutionary comrades-in-arms and allies, must further make full preparations against any aggression by their common enemy. in the future struggle against the common enemy, our people will fight, win victory and advance together with the fraternal chinese people.

he said: the chinese people are now winning great victories in all fields of national endeavour, political, economic, military, scientific, etc. the people's republic of china stands firm as an anti-imperialist force in asia. we sincerely wish the fraternal chinese people new and greater successes in all fields of revolution and construction under the wise leadership of their great leader chairman mao.

attending the reception were leading members of departments concerned under the c.p.c. central committee, government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the china-korea friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, including li chiang, yen chung-chuan, nan nien-lung, shen chien, liu ta-yu, wang kuo-chuan and wang lei.

Ambassador Hyun Jun Keuk and Wife Give Banquet in Warm Celebration of 23rd Anniversary of Founding of Democratic People's Republic of Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1971)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and his wife gave a banquet here this evening in warm celebration of the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea.

attending the banquet were chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council; huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; li tso-peng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the chinese p.l.a. general staff; li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the general political department of the chinese p.l.a.; and kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

also attending the banquet were:

thiounn prasith, minister in charge of the coordination of the efforts of struggle for national liberation of the royal government of national union of cambodia; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the cambodian head of state; prince norodom yuvaneath; princess norodom roeungsy; and van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs; and

laotian friend general nuon mongkhunvilay.

the banquet was held in the embassy. a portrait of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and a portrait of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, were hung side by side in the hall. the portraits were flanked by the national flags of the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea. the national anthems of the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea were played as the banquet started.

ambassador hyun jun keuk and chief of general staff huang yung-sheng made speeches at the banquet (their speeches were released in full separately). their speeches drew warm applause.

the banquet proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere. the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms repeatedly proposed toasts to the constant strengthening and development of the blood-sealed militant friendship and unity of the people of china and korea.

attending the banquet were also:

leading members of departments concerned of the c.p.c. central committee and the government, and the peking municipal

revolutionary committee keng piao, wu teh, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, han nien-lung, jen yun-chung, shen chien, pai hsiang-kuo, li chiang, wang an-chu, fang yi, liu ta-yu, han tsung-cheng, li chen, yu sang, liu fu-chih, yang chieh, kuo lu, liang chi-chou, tu hsing-yuan, sha feng, li kuang-hsun, sun hsiao-feng, wang meng, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, chu ko-chen, ting kuo-yu, chang chi-chih, tai cheng-yuan, tsui chin-yao, kuo hsuen-liang and chen chin-yuan;

leading members of the chinese p.l.a. wang hsin-ting, yen chung-chuan, tien wei-hsin, chang chih-ming, chang ta-chih, kuang jen-nung, chou hsi-han, hsueh shao-ching, li chia-yi, peng hai-kuei, tsui lun, tsui ping, wang chen-hsiang, liu fu, yuan hua-ping, wu piao and chai cheng-wen; and

leading members of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries ting hsi-lin and wang kuo-chuan.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china attended.

Speech by Ambassador Hyun Jun Keuk at Banquet in Celebration of Korean National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, at a banquet he gave here this evening in celebration of the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea:

respected comrade premier chou en-lai,

respected comrade chief of general staff huang yung-sheng,

respected ambassadors, charges d'affaires, and their wives,

dear comrades and friends,

september 9 is the day of the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea, our glorious fatherland.

allow me to express my sincere thanks to you for your congratulations to this significant national holiday of our people, sitting around the same table with us tonight.

the democratic people's republic of korea was founded on september 9, 1948, inheriting the brilliant revolutionary tradition of the glorious anti-japanese armed struggle personally organized and led by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people.

the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea was a great event which opened a new era in the history of our nation.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, taught as follows:

"with the foundation of the democratic people's republic of korea, our people turned from a nation who had been deprived of their country by foreign imperialists and suffered all sorts of humiliation and insult, into a mighty and dignified nation whom no one would dare to flout, into a revolutionary people of a sovereign independent state who build their country with their own efforts, firmly holding power in their hands."

the path our republic covered in the past 23 years was a glorious path embroidered with the epochal changes and great victory unprecedented in the early history of our people.

under the wise leadership of the great leader comrade kim il sung, the outstanding military strategist, our people, in this period, defended the honour of our republic, repulsing the u.s. imperialist aggressors who turned upon us to wipe out our republic at its infancy, and won great victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction bravely overcoming all sorts of such difficult post-war barriers and trials.

today our republic has fundamentally changed the old socio-economic relations and class relations coming down for centuries long and completely abolished the exploitation and oppression.

our republic has become a socialist industrial state with modern industry and agriculture based on the firm foundation of the independent national economy, powerful national defence capabilities and brilliant culture.

now our people are armed with the great revolutionary idea of the respected and beloved leader comrade kim il sung, and firmly united as one man around him, and the political and ideological unity in our society has been perfectly accomplished.

under the bosom of our republic, our people are marching forward vigorously with firm belief and conviction for the victory, leading a happy life full of hope in a society where everyone enjoys job, enjoys study and medical treatment free of charge.

all these successes and victories won by our people are the embodiment of the juche-idea of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people, and the fruits of his wise leadership.

comrades and friends,

though unprecedented epochal changes have already taken place in the northern half of our republic, the south korean people are still going through intolerable misfortunes and sufferings under the colonial military fascist rule of u.s. imperialism.

today, there stands before us the supreme national task to drive the u.s. imperialist aggressors out of the southern half of our republic and realize the independent peaceful unification of the country.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, taught as follows:

"our people will continue to struggle strenuously to speed up socialist construction in the northern half of the republic and accomplish the south korean revolution by assisting

the south korean people and solve the question of the country's unification independently by the korean people themselves on a democratic basis and in a peaceful way."

the government of our republic advanced, in april last, the 8-point program for the unification of the fatherland.

comrade kim il sung, the respected and beloved leader of the korean people, once again elucidated the most correct programme for the independent peaceful unification of the fatherland in his historic speech on august 6, last.

the programme for the independent peaceful unification of the fatherland which the government of our republic constantly maintains is the most practical and reasonable.

but the enemy u.s. imperialism and the south korean puppet clique has refused all the just proposals of the government of our republic and responded to our untiring sincere efforts with the acts of aggressive provocations every time.

now, u.s. imperialism, under the signboard of the "reduction" of u.s. troops stationing in south korea, is bringing into south korea more and more lethal weapons and military equipment and stepping up the "modernization" of the south korean puppet army, and it is perpetrating armed provocative activities almost every day in the area of the military demarcation line.

at the same time, u.s. imperialism is making more desperate efforts to hold out their crumbling colonial rule in asia, expanding their viet nam war of aggression to cambodia, laos and the rest of indochina.

u.s. imperialism is bringing the revived japanese militarism as its "shock brigade" in pursuing its policy of aggression in asia.

now, japanese militarism has already taken the dangerous and adventurous road of carrying its plan of invading south korea into practice, clamouring that "the 38th parallel should be the first front line of defending japan", and is intensifying its aggressive manoeuvrings against china, noising that china's mainland is its "deprived land" and its "homeland".

but the u.s. imperialists and the japanese militarists can never frighten the revolutionary people.

the asian people have a brilliant history of waging revolutionary struggle against imperialism.

the korean and chinese peoples, who have lived on as close neighbours with a stream of river between them from the past, have fought together and won victories together in the struggle against u.s. and japanese imperialism, the common enemy.

the militant friendship and solidarity of the peoples of the two countries, korea and china, formed in the struggle against the common enemy, is, today, strengthening and developing further more.

the exchange of the party and government delegations of our two countries and grandeur celebration activities carried on in the two countries on the occasion of the 10th anniversary of the conclusion of the treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance in july last again demonstrated

to the whole world the firm determination of our two peoples to fight and win together to the end, as they did in the past, as revolutionary comrades-in-arms and fraternal allies against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, taught as follows:

"the peoples of our two countries won victory in the struggle by the united strength in the past and they will fight together and win victory together in the future, too."

comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, taught as follows:

"the chinese and korean comrades should unite like brothers, go through thick and thin together, share weal and woe and fight to the end to defeat the common enemy."

the fraternal chinese people, under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade mao tsetung, have been further refined and tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution and achieved great victories in revolution and construction.

today, the people's republic of china stands imposingly in asia as a mighty anti-imperialist revolutionary force.

our people will, in the future, too, march on together with the fraternal chinese people in the struggle against the common enemy.

at the same time, we will fight on vigorously for the victory of our common cause, uniting with the revolutionary peoples everywhere of the world, holding aloft the banner of marxism-leninism and the revolutionary banner of anti-imperialist, anti-u.s. struggle.

our people must drive the u.s. and japanese aggressors out of south korea under the banner of the republic, no matter whatever barriers and trials cross our path and win the final victory of our revolutionary cause.

finally,

i would like to propose a toast:

to the invincible militant friendship and solidarity sealed with blood between the peoples of the two countries, korea and china,

to good health of comrade chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people and intimate friend of the korean people,

to good health of comrade vice-chairman lin piao,

to good health of comrade premier chou en-lai,

to good health of comrade chief of general staff huang yung-sheng,

to good health of ambassadors, charges d'affaires and their wives,

to good/health of comrades and friends present here.

Speech by Comrade Huang Yung-sheng at Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, at a banquet given by hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, here this evening in celebration of the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea:

NOT REPRODUCIBLE

respected comrade ambassador hyun jun keuk,

comrades and friends,

today is the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea. we are very glad to be here at the kind invitation of comrade ambassador hyun jun keuk to join our korean comrades in celebrating this brilliant festival of the korean people. on behalf of the communist party of china and the chinese government and people, i extend the warmest congratulations to the korean workers' party, the korean government and the fraternal korean people.

the korean people have a glorious revolutionary tradition. the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea is the great achievement of the long revolutionary struggles waged by the korean people. u.s. imperialism flagrantly launched a barbarous war of aggression against the korean people shortly after the birth of the democratic people's republic of korea. under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade kim il sung, the heroic korean people, united as one and rising valiantly in resistance, defeated the u.s. aggressors and won great victory in the fatherland liberation war. the great victory of the korean people has enormously encouraged the people of the world in their revolutionary struggles against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, and has set for the oppressed nations and people of the world a brilliant example of defying brute force and daring to struggle.

after the armistice, the korean people, displaying the revolutionary spirit of independence and self-reliance, have surmounted numerous difficulties and achieved brilliant successes in socialist revolution and socialist construction. the korean people are now fighting valiantly for the realization of the militant call of the fifth congress of the korean workers' party. meanwhile, holding aloft the anti-imperialist revolutionary banner, the korean people are constantly enhancing their national defence capability and waging tit-for-tat struggles against the war provocations by u.s. imperialism and its lackey the pak jung hi clique. all these victories and successes of the korean people constitute a tremendous encouragement and support to the chinese people. the chinese people warmly congratulate the fraternal korean people on their tremendous successes and sincerely wish them new and still greater victories in their struggles in the days to come.

to date, u.s. imperialism is still forcibly occupying south korea and obdurately obstructing the peaceful unification of korea. the government of the democratic people's republic of korea has made unremitting efforts for the realization of the unification of the fatherland and put forward a series of reasonable propositions. the chinese government and people resolutely support the just stand of the korean government and resolutely support the korean people's just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the unification of the fatherland. u.s. imperialism must immediately withdraw all its aggressor troops from south korea and immediately stop its scheming activities of bringing japanese militarism into south korea. the peaceful unification of the fatherland is the strong aspiration of the 40 million korean people, and no force on earth can obstruct it. victory will surely belong to the heroic korean people.

NOT REPRODUCIBLE

comrades and friends exclamation

at present, the revolutionary situation is excellent throughout the world. the struggles against imperialist aggression, for national independence and liberation and against the power politics practised by the superpowers have become irresistible revolutionary torrents, violently pounding at the reactionary rule of imperialism. in asia, u.s. imperialism has been badly battered by the heroic vietnamese, laotian and cambodian peoples in its war of aggression in indochina. in order to save itself from its defeat, u.s. imperialism is stepping up its employment of the japanese reactionaries, in an attempt to turn japanese militarism into a shock force for its aggression in asia. fostered by u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism, obsessed with wild ambitions, is engaged in arms expansion and war preparations, directing its spearhead of aggression against the asian peoples and, first and foremost, against the peoples of korea, china and the three indochinese countries. however, the asia of today is no longer the asia of the 30's. should the japanese reactionaries refuse to come to their senses and dare to follow u.s. imperialism in taking the old path of military aggression, they will surely meet with even more disastrous defeat under the blows of the powerful forces of the chinese and korean peoples and other asian peoples. the chinese people firmly support the three peoples of indochina in carrying their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through to the end. the chinese people will firmly stand together with the peoples of korea, the three indochinese countries, japan and other asian countries and fight against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries exclamation

the chinese and korean peoples are intimate brothers and comrades-in-arms. our friendship has been personally founded and nurtured by the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the korean people's great leader premier kim il sung; it has been cemented with blood in our struggle against the common enemies and no force on earth can destroy it. at present, the friendship and unity between our two peoples are being consolidated and developed daily. the chinese people will forever unite with the fraternal korean people; and supporting and assisting each other and fighting shoulder to shoulder, they will fight together to carry the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism through to the end.

in conclusion, i propose a toast

to the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea,

to the blood-cemented militant friendship and great unity between the chinese and korean peoples,

to the health of the korean people's great leader and the chinese people's close friend comrade premier kim il sung,

to the health of comrade president choi yong kun,

to the health of comrade ambassador hyun jun keuk and madame hyun jun keuk,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of our comrades and friends present here exclamation

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Marks 23rd Anniversary of Founding of Democratic People's Republic of Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "the korean people advance with giant strides on the road of victory" in celebration of the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea. the editorial reads in full as follows:

today is the glorious festival of the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea. the chinese people, with joy and elation, extend the warmest festive congratulations and the highest militant salute to the fraternal korean people who have won splendid victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

the korean people have a glorious revolutionary tradition, and korea is a heroic nation. under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade kim il sung, the korean people bravely waged an indomitable and persistent struggle against japanese imperialism and its lackeys for the independence and liberation of the fatherland, finally liberating the northern half of the fatherland in august 1945 and founding the democratic people's republic of korea on september 9, 1948. the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea is the great result of the korean people's protracted revolutionary struggle and a new milestone in the development of the korean history. soon after the birth of the republic, the most vicious u.s. imperialism flagrantly unleashed the war of aggression against korea in an attempt to strangle the new-born socialist state. under the leadership of comrade premier kim il sung and the workers' party of korea, the heroic korean people, with dauntless revolutionary mettle, rose in resistance and, after three years of most arduous, bloody battles, defeated u.s. imperialism, the number one overlord in the world, further revealing its paper-tiger features. the great victory of the fatherland liberation war of korea has not only defended the independence and security of korea, but also greatly encouraged the oppressed people and nations throughout the world in their liberation movement, thereby making an important contribution to the cause of anti-imperialist struggle of the world people.

after the armistice, the korean people with an indomitable spirit, speedily healed the wounds of war and with their own diligent hands painted the newest and prettiest pictures of their beautiful land. under the guidance of the principle of "political independence, economic self-sustenance and national self-defence", the korean people, displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, have obtained enormous achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction. having victoriously fulfilled the seven-year plan for building socialism, the korean people are now striving with mounting vigour and soaring enthusiasm for the accomplishment of the various fighting tasks set forth at the fifth congress of the workers' party of korea and for the successful fulfillment of the new six-year plan. the momentous chollima movement continues to develop in depth, rapid changes are taking place in industrial and agricultural production and science and culture are flourishing daily. in the democratic people's republic of korea today, everywhere is a vigorous and thriving scene of prosperity. we are rejoiced at and encouraged by every achievement of the korean people and whole-heartedly wish them new and greater victories in their struggle in the days to come.

in the anti-imperialist struggle, the democratic people's republic of korea consistently maintains a principled stand and firmly opposes the u.s. imperialist policies of aggression and war and the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries. it gives all-out support to the three indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and actively supports the revolutionary struggle of the people of various countries. in face of the military provocation and war menace of the u.s.-japanese reactionaries and the pak jung hi puppet clique, the korean people always maintain a high revolutionary vigilance. with hammer and sickle in one hand and rifle in the other, they are ready at all times to deal an invading enemy head-on blows. holding high the great banner of revolution and standing firmly at the eastern outpost of asia, the heroic democratic people's republic of korea has become a powerful bulwark against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. the chinese people deeply admire the firm and militant spirit of the fraternal korean people. the 8-point programme put forward recently by the government of the democratic people's republic of korea for the realization of the independent peaceful unification of korea and the 7-point strong demand raised by the senior member of the korean-chinese side at a meeting of the korean military armistice commission have expressed the korean people's just stand against u.s. imperialism's aggression and for the unification of their fatherland. we are deeply convinced that the 3,000-ri expanse of beautiful land of korea will certainly be unified and the 40 million korean people will certainly be reunited under the same roof; no force on earth can prevent this.

a new high tide in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is emerging in the world. the three indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has attained great victories. revolutionary armed struggles of the people of the southeast asian countries are developing day by day. the patriotic anti-u.s. struggles of the people of japan and other asian countries are gaining momentum. pounded heavily by the revolutionary struggles of the people of various countries, the nixon administration is beset with difficulties at home and abroad and finds itself in a predicament. to save itself from defeat, u.s.

imperialism is vigorously pushing its "new asia policy" of "making asians fight asians" and is using at an accelerated tempo japanese militarism as its main accomplice. under the wing of u.s. imperialism, the japanese reactionaries are burning with wild ambition to embark once again on the old road of aggression against korea, china and other countries in asia. of late, u.s. imperialism, the japanese reactionaries and the pak jung hi puppet clique have stepped up their counter-revolutionary collusion in hatching new war schemes. however, the u.s. and japanese reactionaries have miscalculated. as comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, has pointed out, "the time is gone forever when imperialism could threaten the asian people with its bayonets and revel in unscrupulous aggression and plunder." today, the asian peoples are more awakened than ever before, and the united front against u.s. imperialism has become broader and more consolidated. history is marching on, the struggle is continuing and the revolution is developing. should u.s. imperialism and its stooges dare to unleash a new aggressive war, they will surely meet with a still more disastrous defeat in face of the korean, chinese, japanese and other asian peoples fighting in unity.

china and korea are linked together by the same mountains and rivers and closely related like the lips to the teeth. the people of the two countries are close comrades-in-arms and affectionate brothers. for more than half a century, we have fought in a common struggle, sharing the same fate and breathing the same air. jointly we fought against the aggression by japanese imperialism and jointly we combated the aggression by u.s. imperialism; we have always supported and encouraged each other in the course of struggle. the blood-cemented friendship between the chinese and korean peoples was founded personally by chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, a friendship based on marxism-leninism and the principles of proletarian internationalism. it is an unbreakable friendship tempered in the raging flames of protracted revolutionary struggle. the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao has pointed out: "the chinese and korean comrades should unite like brothers, go through thick and thin together, share weal and woe and fight to the end to defeat the common enemy." we understand profoundly in the course of protracted struggle that the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the chinese and korean peoples are most precious and constitute the reliable guarantee for defeating our common enemy. the chinese people will, as always, resolutely support the korean people in their struggle against aggression by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for the unification of their fatherland, and will unite firmly together with the korean people in the joint struggle to defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs.

Color Documentary "Profound Friendship between Chinese and Korean Peoples" to be Shown in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1971)

a colour documentary "profound friendship between chinese and korean peoples" will be shown in peking and other parts of china beginning september 9.

the film records the recent visit to china of the party and government delegation from the democratic people's republic of korea with kim jung rin, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and secretary of the w.p.k. central committee, as its head and kim man gum, alternate member of the political committee of the w.p.k. central committee and vice-premier of the d.p.r.k. cabinet, as its deputy head. the delegation came to attend celebrations of the tenth anniversary of the conclusion of the sino-korean treaty of friendship, cooperation and mutual assistance at the invitation of the central committee of the chinese communist party and the chinese government, and was given a warm welcome during its stay in china.

the film also describes the activities of the friendship delegations from ryanggang and north pyongan provinces of the d.p.r.k. in the northeast china provinces of kirin and liaoning.

the documentary is permeated with a warm atmosphere of the unity for struggle of the peoples of china and korea, and shows the firm determination of the two peoples to unite, fight and win victory together in the struggle against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries.

the film is a product of the central newsreels and documentary film studio.

Pyongyang Mass Rally Welcomes China's Peking Opera Troupe

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Sept. 8, 1971)

the pyongyang municipal people's committee sponsored a mass meeting at the pyongyang art theatre yesterday evening to warmly welcome the peking opera troupe of peking with tien kuang-wen as head and tan yuan-shou as deputy head on a performance tour in korea. at the meeting the troupe presented the premiere of the modern revolutionary peking opera "shachiapang" and was warmly welcomed.

present at the meeting and performance were pak yong sin, minister of culture; kim gyong ryon, chairman of the central committee of the korea-china friendship association and minister of finance; kim jae bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs; chang chol, vice-minister of culture; kim gwan sop, vice-chairman of the central committee of the korea-china friendship association and vice-chairman of the committee for foreign cultural relations; li myon sang, vice-chairman of the central committee of the korea-china friendship association and vice-chairman of the central committee of the general

federation of literary and art union; li chang in, vice-chairman of the pyongyang municipal people's committee; and over 1,000 people in pyongyang.

chinese ambassador to korea li yun-chuan and other officials of the chinese embassy were also present at the meeting and performance.

vice-chairman li chang in and head of the troupe tien kuang-wen made speeches at the meeting.

on behalf of the people and artists in pyongyang city, li chang in extended warm and militant regards to the fraternal chinese people and artists. he said: "the people of our two countries are for long close comrades-in-arms and brothers sharing weal and woe, life and death, and fighting shoulder to shoulder against the common enemy -- u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism."

he warmly praised the achievements of the chinese artists. he said: "the artists of china, steeled further in the great proletarian cultural revolution, have eliminated remnant revisionist thinking in literature and art and, following comrade mao tsetung's revolutionary line that literature and art must serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, are obtaining new achievements."

he said: "'shachiapang' and 'taking tiger mountain by strategy' to be performed in our country are revolutionary peking opera created during the great proletarian cultural revolution. we are very happy to have the opportunity to see personally these outstanding works."

he also talked about the achievements won by the korean artists under the guidance of the juche idea of the great leader comrade kim il sung on literature and art.

he concluded: "korea and china are linked with mountains and waters. the people and artists of the two countries are reliable comrades-in-arms and close brothers who have been for long fighting shoulder to shoulder against foreign aggressors. the people and artists of our country who treasure their friendship with the chinese people will in the future, together with the fraternal chinese people, hold high the flag of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and the revolutionary flag of the anti-imperialist, anti-u.s. struggle, and carry through to the end the struggle against the common enemy, u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism."

tien kuang-wen, head of the troupe, expressed in his speech sincere gratitude to the warm welcome accorded them by the people in pyongyang. he said: "china and korea are close and friendly neighbours, and the people of the two countries are comrades-in-arms and brothers who have been fighting shoulder to shoulder for a long time." he said: "during our visit to korea, we will exert our efforts to further strengthen and develop the friendship and unity between the two peoples."

he gave the korean comrades-in-arms an account of the achievements made by the chinese artists under the guidance of the revolutionary line of the great leader chairman mao on literature and art.

he warmly praised the korean comrades-in-arms for their tremendous achievements in the field of literature and art.

he said: "under the wise leadership of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, the korean artists created many fine works through their own diligent labour, hence the blossoming of socialist literature and art. the literature and art in your country have become revolutionary and popular means to educate the labouring people in the spirit of glorious revolutionary traditions and in the communist spirit. during our visit, we will learn modestly from the heroic people and artists of korea."

the two speeches were frequently interrupted by very warm applause.

at the meeting, the pyongyang municipal people's committee presented the troupe with a silk banner inscribed with "long live the indestructible militant friendship and solidarity sealed in blood between the korean and chinese peoples exclamation" the troupe presented the pyongyang municipal people's committee with a coloured photograph showing chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, warmly shaking hands with premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people. prolonged warm applause burst out as all those present rose to their feet.

then the troupe performed the modern revolutionary peking opera "shachiapang". at the end of the performance, the portrait of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and the portrait of chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, were projected on the backdrop. the korean comrades-in-arms presented a basket of flowers to the chinese artists. again the hall echoed with prolonged warm applause for the success of the performance.

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Chinese Ambassador to Cameroon Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1971)

chao hsing-chih, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the federal republic of cameroon, presented his credentials on september 7 to president ahmadou ahidjo of the federal republic of cameroon, according to a report from yaounde, capital of cameroon.

after receiving the credentials, president ahidjo had a friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

present on the occasion were salomon tandeng muna, vice-president of the federal republic of cameroon, paul biya, minister of state and secretary-general at the presidency, felix sabal lecco, minister of justice and seals, jean keutcha, minister of foreign affairs, vroumsia tchinaye, minister of information, sengat-kuoh, minister-deputy secretary-general at the presidency, and samuel eboua, deputy secretary-general at the presidency.

the ambassador was accompanied by chinese embassy officials.

ambassador chao hsing-chih arrived in yaounde on august 30.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Member of Executive Committee of Romanian Communist Party Central Committee Receives Chinese Journalists' Delegation

(NCNA-English Bcuahrest, Sept. 8, 1971)

dumitru popescu, member of the executive committee and secretary of the central committee of the romanian communist party, today received the chinese journalists' delegation led by teng kang, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, at the r.c.p. central committee building here.

ion cumpanasu, first deputy head of the information department of the r.c.p. central committee, was present on the occasion.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, was also present.

comrade dumitru popescu had a cordial and friendly talk with the comrades of the chinese delegation.

yesterday, romanian vice-minister of foreign affairs vasile gliga received and feted the chinese journalists' delegation in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

prior to this, cornel burtica, member of the r.c.p. central committee and minister of foreign trade, and ioan avram, member of the r.c.p. central committee and minister of machine-building, received and had cordial and friendly talks with the delegation on different occasions.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Government Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Sept. 9, 1971)

the government delegation of the kingdom of sweden led by rune johansson, minister of industry, and the journalists accompanying the delegation, left here for home today after a friendly visit to china.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station were lo tien, standing committee member of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, and leading members of other departments concerned including tang kuang-li and wang lun-feng. tang hai-kuang, deputy director of the department of west european, american and australasian affairs of the foreign ministry who accompanied the delegation on its visit to kwangchow, was present at the railway station.

also present at the railway station was swedish ambassador to china arne bjornberg, who accompanied the delegation on its visit to kwangchow.

the swedish government delegation arrived in kwangchow from hangchow by special plane yesterday. yuan teh-liang, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, gave a banquet in the evening in honour of the distinguished swedish guests. during its stay in kwangchow, the delegation visited a middle school and made a tour of the city.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Swiss Minister Receives Chinese Delegation for Tele-communications Cooperation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1971)

roger bonvin, member of the swiss federal council and minister for transport, tele-communications and electric power, yesterday received in berne and had a cordial talk with the visiting chinese delegation for cooperation in tele-communications with chung fu-hsiang as its leader and li chao-chi as its deputy leader, according to a report from berne.

yuan tu-lin, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in switzerland, was present on the occasion.

markus redli, president of the swiss general bureau of posts and tele-communications, and fritz locher, swiss director general of posts and tele-communications, met and had a friendly talk with the delegation on september 6. president markus redli gave a banquet in honour of the chinese delegation on that evening. present at the banquet were fritz bourquin and fritz locher, swiss director generals of posts and tele-communications, and other responsible members of the swiss department of posts and tele-communications. yuan tu-lin was also present at the banquet.

the chinese delegation arrived in switzerland by plane on september 4 after a visit to britain.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Nigeria Extends Territorial Waters from 12 to 30 Nautical Miles

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1971)

the nigerian government has recently published a decree announcing the extension of nigeria's territorial waters from 12 to 30 nautical miles, according to reports from lagos.

nigeria is rich in oil resources and new off-shore oil fields were found in recent years. the extension of its territorial sea limits is of great importance to safeguarding its sovereignty and economic interests.

CHINA AND US

Patriotic Chinese Students in US Resolutely Oppose "Two Chinas" Scheme

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1971)

chinese students in the united states with hearts true to their socialist motherland have strongly opposed "two chinas", "one china, one taiwan" and all other international schemes designed to split china. their opposition was manifested at two recent forums held for several days running at providence, the rhode island, in the eastern part of the united states, and at kansas city, kansas, in central u.s.a., according to a new york report.

350 chinese students attended a forum at brown university in providence, the rhode island, from august 20 to 23. they came from new york, philadelphia, boston and other cities in the east, and from cities in the mid-west and central u.s.a., as well as from canada. at the forum the chinese students discussed the great proletarian cultural revolution in their socialist motherland, its foreign policy and economic construction. they also discussed the status quo and future of taiwan province. they expressed the determination to liberate their compatriots in taiwan province from the rule of the chiang kai-shek gang and their resolute opposition to the fallacy of creating a so-called "independent taiwan". they explicitly pointed out that the activities of a handful of elements trying to create "an independent taiwan" are serving the plot of the u.s. imperialists and the japanese reactionaries to perpetuate their occupation in taiwan and split china.

discussion was also held at the forum on the conspiracy of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries to create "two chinas" at the forthcoming session of the united nations general assembly this fall. the students decided to stage a demonstration together with some progressive u.s. organizations in front of the u.n. headquarters in new york to oppose the scheme of "two chinas" when the "question of china's seats" is to be debated at the general assembly. five principles of the demonstration were approved at the forum, namely, 1. opposition

to "one china, one taiwan", "two chinas" and any other international schemes to split china; 2. all foreign influences must withdraw from china's territorial land and waters; 3. the issue of china's taiwan province should be settled by the chinese people themselves, and no foreign influences whatsoever have any right to interfere; 4. opposition to any clique betraying china's territory and sovereignty; and 5. the government of the people's republic of china is the sole government representing the chinese people.

a forum with similar contents was held at the university of kansas, kansas city, on august 14 and 15 by chinese students from the university of kansas, the university of missouri, the university of iowa and the university of oklahoma in central u.s.a. in a resolution they decided to take common action with other chinese students in the united states for staging a demonstration in front of the u.n. headquarters this fall to oppose the schemes of "two chinas" and "one china, one taiwan".

since the beginning of the year, chinese students in the united states have held meetings and demonstrations on several occasions in protest against the crimes of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries vainly attempting to annex china's territory tiaoyu and other islands and plunder china's maritime resources. the recent forums further expressed their ardent love for their socialist motherland. this reflects the growth of the patriotic movement of the chinese students in the united states.

Friendly American Personage Mrs. Ruth Gage-Colby Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 9, 1971)

friendly american personage mrs. ruth gage-colby left peking for home by air today via kwangchow. she visited china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

during her stay in peking, mrs. ruth gage-colby was the guest of honour at a banquet given by wang kuo-chuan, a leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND USSR

Tass Scandalously Spreads Anti-China Rumors

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 8, 1971)

the soviet news agency tass released a piece of news on september 6 in which it had the impudence to conduct an anti-china propaganda according to rumours spread by the chiang kai-shek gang. this is another evidence of the desperate soviet revisionist leading clique's hostility toward the chinese people.

under the heading "japanese newspaper on kissinger's talk in peking", the tass news was made up on the basis of rumours spread by an "authoritative source" in taipei which appeared in the japanese reactionary paper "tokyo shimbun" on september 5. the whole story is full of most odious fabrications and lies. it spread the rumours that during his talk in peking kissinger "offered u.s. cooperation" to china in the development of oil deposits under the bohai gulf in china and "pointed to the desire of the united states to build an aircraft factory in continental china shortly". it even alleged that china "agreed to this in principle" and so on and so forth.

it is not strange for the chiang gang to set rumours afloat. but noteworthy is the fact that after the rumours invented by the chiang gang appeared in the "tokyo shimbun" on september 5, tass rejoiced over this windfall and spread them at once. being fully aware that this kind of "news" can not bear public scrutiny, tass dared not mention the source of the "news" as given in the "tokyo shimbun" and deliberately described the chiang gang's rumours as "the information 'tokyo shimbun' possesses". from this one can see what a guilty conscience this tass has -- a news agency which thrives on lies-telling.

the great chinese people have always followed the great leader chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance in building their own socialist motherland, and they never sell the dignity and sovereignty of their country or other countries for the sake of a few u.s. dollars as some people do. one will not fail to see that there are certain people in the world who style themselves as builders of "communism" but did not hesitate to send important persons to capitalist countries from one to another to beg obsequiously for funds to build a certain truck plant in their own country, and in this way they obtained recently hundreds of millions of dollars' worth of equipment from the united states. to exploit a certain oilfield, they do not scruple to invite robbers in and auction off their country's natural resources for a loan of 500 million u.s. dollars from japan. to rely on foreign monopoly capital to "build communism" is indeed something unheard of. to have a treaty ratified by west germany and to obtain economic and technical aid from it, they have of late in an agreement on west berlin liberally given away what belongs to others, unscrupulously selling out the sovereignty of the german democratic republic.

tass has entirely degenerated into a scandal-mongering news agency. doing anti-china propaganda by resorting to such base methods repugnant to all upright people of the world, it can only go to further reveal the inmost terror and darkness of the soviet revisionist leading clique.

here, we would like to present tass with those words of the great teacher of revolution v.i. lenin in repudiating the then shameless slanderers: "things must be pretty bad for you, gentlemen, if you are compelled to resort to such shameless and despicable methods."

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

President of Yugoslav Federal Executive Council Receives Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Sept. 8, 1971)

dzemal bijedic, president of the yugoslav federal executive council, received yestercay afternoon the chinese government delegation led by chien chin-kuang, minister of light industry, which has come here to visit the zagreb international fair upon invitation.

present on the occasion were bosko dimitrijevic, yugoslav federal secretary for economy, and branko mikosnenovic, adviser for foreign affairs to the president of the federal executive council.

tseng tao, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, was also present.

president dzemal bijedic had a cordial and friendly talk with all members of the chinese government delegation.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

September 21, 1971 No. 4979

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DEMOCRATIC CENTRALISM IN PLA

A Company Which Has Both Centralism and Democracy and Which Is Dynamic and Full of Life

- Investigation showing how the Party branch of the 13th Radar Company of a certain unit of the PLA Air Force firmly upholds the system of democratic centralism

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 3, 1971)

The 13th Radar Company is an advanced collective of the Air Force of the People's Liberation Army which has been rated a four-good company for ten years in succession. Upholding the glorious tradition of our Party and our Army, the Party branch of this company has been firmly carrying out the Party's system of democratic centralism for a long time, promoting the revolutionization and combat-readiness of the company.

Regularization of democratic life effectively mobilizes the enthusiasm of the cadres and the masses. For more than ten years the Party branch of this company has been developing this glorious tradition of the Party and leading all the commanders and fighters of the company in undergoing all kinds of tempering and trials. The whole company is united as one from the upper to the lower levels. In the development of the company, the Party branch resolutely and unwaveringly brings proletarian politics to the fore and fulfills various fighting tasks in an outstanding manner. As a result of the regularization of democratic life, the company has also trained and brought up "a large number of capable men," enabling group after group of young fighters to grow vigorously and become a backbone force for socialist revolution and socialist construction.

(1)

In its resolute upholding and implementation of the system of democratic centralism of the Party, the Party branch of the 13th Radar Company has undergone violent struggle between the two lines and two ideologies.

For some time prior to 1960, political-ideological work was not active enough and the democratic atmosphere was not strong in this company, which was being influenced by the bourgeois military line pushed by counter-revolutionary revisionist P'eng Te-huai.

How could this aspect of the company be changed? Secretary of the Party branch and political officer Wang Kuei-lin recalled the years of the revolutionary civil war, when in compliance with Chairman Mao's teachings the armed forces implemented the mass line and promoted the three major democratic practices, and the company, brisk and full of zeal, won every battle it fought. He realized that in order to build the company successfully, it was imperative to inherit this invaluable revolutionary tradition and pass it on. At one of the meetings of the Party branch, he recalled the fine tradition fostered in our Army in the war years and put forward a proposal for developing democracy. At the time some comrades did not understand fully the significance of this matter, so that their views were not unified.

Not long afterward, the resolution adopted at the 1960 enlarged session of the Military Affairs Commission, formulated under the supervision of Vice Chairman Lin and personally approved by Chairman Mao, was transmitted to the company, bringing rejoicing to all in the unit. In the course of organizing all for a study of the "resolution," Political Officer Wang Kuei-lin conscientiously studied parts of the "resolution" concerning implementation of the mass line and development of the three major democratic practices. Citing his own experience, he talked at length about the advantages of observance of the system of democratic centralism and criticized and repudiated the bourgeois military line, raising the consciousness of all commanders and fighters so they might voluntarily implement Chairman Mao's line for army building.

In the company, democratic life began to be active. Members of the Party branch went separately to the masses to ask for their views. At an all-company democratic meeting, the masses, though airing few views, talked about some fundamental problems of company-building. The Party branch, having pooled together the correct views of the masses, vigorously improved its work.

After the development of democracy, a new atmosphere appeared in the company. More of the cadres and fighters were now engaged in ideological work and more of them showed concern for the development of the company. A situation of youthful vigor began to take shape in which everyone had something to say and all encouraged and criticized one another. Such a situation set in motion all kinds of work in the company. A mass movement of living

study and living application of Chairman Mao's works arose. A tremendous upsurge of military training took place. Politically the cadres and fighters were united, in everyday life they showed concern for each other, and militarily they taught and learned from each other, rapidly increasing the political consciousness and combat strength of the unit.

In a fight to destroy an invading enemy aircraft, members of the company reported the enemy's movement accurately and promptly and downed the enemy plane in cooperation with a brother unit, gloriously earning a second class merit. In the first year of the unfolding of 4-good company movement in the whole Army, this company became a 4-good company.

The change of the aspects of the company has enabled members of the Party branch of the 13th Company to realize that the system of democratic centralism is wonderful, and that the company will be developed successfully along Chairman Mao's Army-building line so long as we carry out work according to Chairman Mao's instructions and persevere in observing the system of democratic centralism. To perfect and enlarge democratic life, they have gradually made their democratic meetings a regular event. At first, these meetings were held for the whole company. Subsequently the squads and platoons held their own meetings, and these meetings are now held once a month instead of once every quarter as formerly. In their everyday work they take care to promote democracy at all times and everywhere. They mobilize the activism and enthusiasm of the masses, and have gradually formed the excellent style of promoting democracy at every opportunity and consulting with the masses over all important matters.

On one occasion the 13th Company was setting up machines on top of a mountain. As the area was very small and the men had little room to work in, they failed to set up their machines properly after repeated attempts. Recalling the "fire line democratic meetings" in the war years, the company commander said to all, "Comrades, let us be democratic. Let's see what good solutions you've got!" It was as he had hoped. As soon as a "Chuko Liang meeting" was held on the spot, it was possible to pool the wisdom of the masses and the machines were quickly set up.

On another occasion the company received an order requiring it to move from the urban area to a hilly area within a short space of time to take up war-preparedness duties. The mission was urgent, the equipment was heavy, and the movement was extremely difficult. The Party branch again immediately called a democratic meeting to discuss the problem of how the transfer to another position could best be effected. Cherishing deep affection for the socialist motherland which they wanted to safeguard the fighters made suggestions one after another at the meeting, many of which were very good. These suggestions were collected together and acted upon by the Party branch. During the transfer, the whole company fought as one from top to bottom. The men encouraged one another, overcame numerous difficulties, and finally arrived at their new positions victoriously at the specified time and quickly made preparations for combat, for which they were commended by the upper level.

The new positions of the company were in an area of high hills and dense forests, where the footpaths were treacherous and the weather was highly variable. Having lived in an urban area, some of the fighters found it difficult to adapt themselves to life in a hilly area. How could the unit be made to fulfill the mission entrusted to it by the Party and Chairman Mao in such difficult environment? The Party branch again called a democratic meeting and urged all to discuss the problem. The fighters said, "To make revolution, there must not be any fear of hardship. If one is afraid of hardship, one should not make revolution. We will certainly follow Chairman Mao's teaching, promote the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, and strike root in this hilly area." The longer the democratic meeting was held, the higher the enthusiasm of the fighters became. They resolved to make their contribution toward the defense of the motherland under the difficult conditions. In accordance with the views of the masses, the Party branch further intensified its political-ideological work and actively educated the men with Mao Tse-tung's thought, enabling all the commanders and fighters to maintain consistently ample political fervor and high fighting morale.

High on the mountain top the radar antennae revolved ceaselessly. Clusters of electro-magnetic waves formed an invisible Great Wall in the blue skies of the motherland. The fighters attentively watched the fluorescent screen, looking for every minute change.

One day the weather suddenly changed. The hills were shaken by a 11th grade windstorm. The antenna of one of the radars was almost blown down by the wind. Since the antenna was the eyes of the radar, one of the cadres and three fighters rushed to the place. At great risk to themselves they carried a rock weighing almost 1,000 catties to the place to prop up the support for the antenna, but the antenna was still aslant.

Kuo Jui-yang, the company commander, came on the scene at that moment with some fighters. Under the emergency circumstances, he immediately called a "Chuko Liang meeting" on the spot. The views of the masses not only showed him a way to overcome the difficulty, but also increased his courage and confidence. On the basis of these views, he quickly decided to fix the position of the antenna with steel wire. In the howling wind it was difficult even to stand still on the ground, and to climb up the antenna support to attach the wires was a dangerous job. Ko Jui-yang and several other cadres were the first to climb up the pole, fighting fearlessly while it was swaying in the wind. The commanders and fighters fought for eleven hours without let-up, and in the end the antenna was put right, enabling the men to send information on the motherland's airspace continuously to a superior level command post.

For more than a decade the Party branch of the 13th Company has been firmly following the system of democratic centralism in this way. It pools the wisdom of the masses on the basis of full development of democracy, enabling the company to fulfill all fighting tasks in an outstanding manner under all complex and difficult conditions. The fighters say, "The system of democratic centralism is a 'family heirloom' which we must hand down from generation to generation and continuously promote and develop."

(2)

Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "The bringing up of large numbers of capable men is possible only in a life of democracy." By perseveringly following the system of democratic centralism, the Party branch of the 13th Company has speeded up the growth of its cadres and fighters.

Chang Yü-k'u, the former political officer of the company, is a cadre who has grown up in a long period of democratic life. Before he enlisted in the Army, Chang Yü-k'u was a junior middle school student. After his induction, he served as a fighter in an advanced company. With the help of the leadership and the masses he soon joined first the Yough League and then the Party. Later he was selected for advanced training by the leadership and sent to a political school to study. He returned to the armed forces after two years and was appointed deputy political officer to the 13th Company.

As Chang Yü-k'u was used to hearing commendations of himself but very little criticism, he gradually became conceited. In his work he liked to keep his own counsel and was not inclined to making contact with the masses. When he first attended a democratic meeting after his arrival in the 13th Company, the masses made more than twenty suggestions to him, criticizing his conceit and self-complacency and his own estrangement from the masses. At first he could not bring himself to accept such harsh criticism, feeling that he was being wrongly accused. Then the old company commander, who had been tempered in democratic life for a long time, talked with him with deep concern about the democratic tradition of the company and about his own ideological revolutionization through accepting the supervision of the masses. The political officer and other comrades also voluntarily had heart-to-heart talks with him.

This earnest concern of the comrades deeply moved Chang Yü-k'u. He carefully studied the views of the masses, considering every one of them minutely in the light of his own thoughts, statements and actions, and finally realized his own shortcomings and mistakes and knew that a Party member must correctly deal with himself, with the masses and with adverse criticism. After that he energetically struggled against conceit and self-complacency, willingly behaved like a pupil of the masses, and greatly promoted his own ideological revolutionization.

Later, when the political officer was transferred to another post, Chang Yü-k'u succeeded him as political officer and concurrently secretary of the Party branch. He inherited the glorious tradition of the company, urged the masses to supervise his work, and so continued to promote and develop the democratic style of work. At the end of that year members of the company elected him representative of the company to attend the 2nd conference of representatives of 4-good companies of the Air Force, at which he had the good fortune to see the great leader Chairman Mao. Still later, he went to a local factory to support the Left and served as chairman of the revolutionary committee of the factory, at which he continued to maintain the democratic style and was praised by the masses for it.

In the 13th Company, many veteran fighters continue to mature as a result of their being nurtured by democratic life. Chief cook Liao Ming-hung joined the company as soon as he was inducted into the Army. He worked enthusiastically and hard but rarely took part in ideological struggle. The masses called him a fighter who was concerned solely with work but not with the political line. In the lively and vigorous political life the leadership educated him and the masses helped him, enabling him to overcome his shortcomings ceaselessly and become a good fighter who humbly listened to other people's criticism, had the courage to criticize himself, voluntarily helped others, and skillfully waged struggle against all non-proletarian ideas. After he became a cadre, he continued to maintain this good style of work.

At one time the meals served in the company were not good enough. Liao Ming-hung was worried. He busied himself with ways to improve the meals and so neglected political-ideological work. At one of the democratic meetings the men pointed out to him: "The chief cook has become an administrative officer. He pays attention only to firewood, rice, cooking oil and salt but not to ideological reform. Where is he leading the cooking squad?" Liao Ming-hung was surprised at hearing that. He said to himself, "Yes, 'political work is the life-blood of all economic work.' How could I neglect the life-blood?" He earnestly accepted the view of all and resolved to lead the cooking squad on the road of bringing proletarian politics to the fore.

Since then he has been taking the lead in studying Chairman Mao's works, actively organized comrades of the cooking squad to study in earnest, unfolded heart-to-heart talks with his men, and firmly grasped living ideas. Under his leadership, living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought has become a prevalent practice in the cooking squad. The political atmosphere has become stronger and stronger and the quality of the meals better and better. The cooking squad has become an advanced group of the company.

Under the prolonged nurturing of democratic life, members and cadres of the Party branch of the company profoundly realize the incomparable wisdom and correctness of Chairman Mao's teaching, "The masses are the true heroes." They fully trust the masses, rely on them, and consult with them whenever problems crop up. They are able to deal with the views and criticisms of the masses correctly and sincerely accept their criticism. When the views and criticisms are correct, they will direct attacks against themselves and make revolution deep in their soul. When the views and criticism are incorrect, they will explain why these are so, and moreover warn themselves in the spirit of "If there are mistakes, correct them; if there is none, redouble vigilance against them." As for the views and criticism that do not conform entirely to the facts, they will understand these from the positive aspect and make corrections where necessary, without regard to the terms of expression used or the propriety or impropriety of the criticisms. At every democratic meeting they strive to reply to every view or criticism made by the masses, so that something will be done after the meeting. They accept these views and criticisms humbly and correct their mistakes promptly. The cadres and fighters of other companies say: "Cadres trained in the 13th Company are really good in their democratic style of work."

(3)

By resolutely enforcing the system of democratic centralism, the 13th Company enables every cadre and fighter to pay attention to bringing proletarian politics to the fore and to the development of the company itself, thus effectively insuring the victorious progress of the company along Chairman Mao's line for Army building.

On one occasion the company had to carry out a production task which was urgent and heavy. The Party branch urged all to discuss what should be done. The masses unanimously agreed that effort should be made to carry out political-ideological work well and put politics in command of production, and opposed the view that "everything should be done to increase production first." They reminded the cadres repeatedly that they must not be mere "production team leaders" but should take the lead in bringing politics to the fore.

At one time the cadres of the 13th Company were not bold enough in their handling of cultivation of working style and military training, which adversely affected the all-round improvement of the combat strength of the company. One of the cadres organized a target practice for the unit. Afraid that the fighters might criticize him, he allowed them to go to the training grounds wearing their shirts and moreover told them to spread their rainwear on the ground. The fighters pointed out to him at once: "Training in this way without bringing politics to the fore does not conform to the requirements of actual combat."

At first the cadre thought he was wrongly criticized and resented it. The fighters again criticized him at a democratic meeting. Later, bearing this problem in mind, he studied the relevant teachings of Chairman Mao and Vice Chairman Lin, and realized that it was "self" that prevented him from boldly grasping military affairs and from carrying out training on the basis of difficult, stringent and actual combat conditions, and that this was also a sign of his not having brought politics to the fore.

Since then he, firmly believing in the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, has been grasping military training for the sake of the revolution and imposing difficult and stringent demands on the unit on the basis of the requirements of actual combat. At a target shooting exercise on one occasion, it suddenly rained heavily. He firmly insisted that the exercise go on and called upon all to shoot at the targets as if they had been real enemies. This fostered in the unit the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and at the same time improved the skill of the men. The fighters said, "This is exactly the style of work needed by the proletariat."

The 13th Company is growing up rapidly on the road of bringing politics to the fore. Last year it was rated a 4-good company for the tenth consecutive year. Early this year the leadership publicly commended the 13th Company, calling upon the armed forces to learn from it. Amid a chorus of praise, the cadres and fighters of the company repeatedly study Chairman Mao's

teaching of "Be humble and careful, and avoid being conceited and rash." They study all the more earnestly Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, conscientiously sum up experience, and are resolved to earn new merit in serving the people at their combat post of defense of the motherland and along the line of unity and victory laid down at the Party's 9th National Congress.

Joint Investigation Group of a certain
Air Force Unit and NCNA Correspondent

* * *

IDEOLOGICAL STRUGGLE

Unity Comes From Struggle, Struggle for the Sake of Unity

by

The Party Committee of Peitaiho Convalescent Center of PLA Air Force

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 3, 1971)

In compliance with Chairman Mao's call, "Unite and strive to win still greater victories," we have been conscientiously reading Marxist-Leninist books and Chairman Mao's written works since the Party's 9th National Congress and striving hard to remold our thinking and raise our level of ideological struggle by first raising our consciousness of line struggle. This promotes the revolutionary unity of the Party committee and sets in motion the development of revolutionization and combat readiness of the force.

(1)

Where does revolutionary unity come from?

Chairman Mao points out: "We advocate active ideological struggle because it is a weapon which can bring about unity within the Party and within revolutionary organizations and enable them to fight better."

Chairman Mao's directive tells us that unity comes from struggle and that development of active ideological struggle is the basis for strengthening revolutionary unity. This we have understood increasingly well in practice.

On one occasion some committee members proposed to set up a small "May 7" pharmaceutical factory. Some other committee members did not agree, but because they were afraid that they might impair the unity of the committee by voicing their disagreement, they did not say anything. The result was that there was only organizational unanimity, but no ideological unity, regarding the setting up of a "May 7" pharmaceutical factory. A resolution to this effect was quickly adopted, but preparations for the setting up of the factory made only slow progress.

This incident taught us a profound lesson: Without active ideological struggle, there would be no basis for revolutionary unity.

In order to further increase the knowledge of members of the Party committee about the relationship between struggle and unity, we first analyzed the "fear" in our minds. We found that there were many causes for "fear." One was lack of understanding of the dialectical relationship between struggle and unity, which led to fear that struggle might disrupt unity. Some members, seeing only the side that most of the committee members, having undergone the trials of revolutionary wars, could easily unify their understanding,

but failing to see clearly the side that class struggle in society would inevitably be reflected in our Party and would continuously cause differences among us, regarded unity as something absolute. Then there were those bedeviled by "self." These could not detach themselves from personal feelings and wittingly or unwittingly substituted bourgeois esprit de corps for the principle of Party nature. As a result of such analysis, we were able to realize that although there were different causes of "fear," essentially they all belonged to the category of "the theory of peace within the Party" which denied any contradiction and did not distinguish right from wrong.

To eradicate the poisonous influence of the theory of "peace within the Party," the secretary of the Party committee of the Convalescent Center led all to recall the history of Chairman Mao's firm adherence to the principles of Marxism-Leninism in various historical periods of the revolution, his active development of ideological struggle within the Party through waging struggle against the Right opportunism that denied the existence of contradictions, and his promotion of revolutionary unity to win victory in the revolution. We also invited some of the comrades, who had deeper understanding of the writings of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao on the handling of contradictions and struggles within the Party and who had carried out ideological struggle better than the rest, to tell members of the Party committee their own experiences, thus improving the understanding of the committee members with the advanced thoughts of the masses and strengthening their courage to wage ideological struggle.

Through this series of measures, all were led to realize that revolutionary unity came from the development of correct ideological struggle, and that the more active the ideological struggle, the more solid the unity would be. Whether we actively developed ideological struggle or not was an important indication of whether we firmly upheld the principle of Party nature and maintained the unity of the Party. With their understanding raised to a higher level, the "leading squad" of the Party committee discussed fully the question of setting up a "May 7" pharmaceutical factory and everyone said what he wanted to say. With the committee united on the basis of Mao Tse-tung's thought, preparatory work for the setting up of a "May 7" pharmaceutical factory was greatly accelerated and moreover the revolutionary unity of the Party committee was further strengthened.

(2)

Can all struggles attain the object of unity?

It was pointed out in an article, "In Commemoration of the Chinese Communist Party," which was written by the editorial departments of the two newspapers and one magazine of the Party center, that Chairman Mao's correct guideline for dealing with contradictions within the Party was in contradiction to both the theory of "peace within the Party" of the Right opportunists that denied the existence of contradictions and confused right with wrong, and the "Left" opportunist theory of "savage struggle and ruthless blows."

We realize from practice that in unfolding ideological struggle for the sake of bringing about revolutionary unity, it will not do to lean to the Right or to the "Left." These two distinctions must be strictly grasped.

There is a cadre in our Convalescent Center who, because he did not bring proletarian politics sufficiently to the fore in his mind, has made some mistakes in his work, for which he was criticized by the masses. At first, because we did not firmly uphold the correct guideline for ideological struggle within the Party, we did not make criticism properly. As a result, we not only failed to attain the object of education, but on the contrary antagonized him.

We learned the lesson, and bearing the problem in mind, studied Chairman Mao's teachings: "Unity--criticism--unity," "Punish the offender as a warning to others, cure the sickness to save the patient," "Past mistakes must be exposed regardless of feelings and 'face.' Bad things of the past must be analyzed and criticized with a scientific attitude, so that work in the future may be done more carefully and better."

While giving the cadre assistance and education, we pointed out his problem to him but firmly adhered to principle, and at the same time scientifically analyzed the problem so that an accurate assessment might be made. We paid attention to holding up well-defined banners as well as to working with meticulous care. We took care to help him and at the same time raise the Party committee itself and the masses to a higher level. Our purpose in criticizing past mistakes was to enable work in the future to be done more carefully and better.

As a result of our education and help, this comrade increased his consciousness of the two-line struggle, correctly realized his own mistakes, and corrected them in his work. Now he has greatly strengthened his initiative in bringing politics to the fore in his work.

By giving help to an individual we have taught a large number a lesson. Facts tell us that Chairman Mao's guideline on ideological struggle in the Party is a powerful weapon that guides our unfolding of correct ideological struggle and strengthens revolutionary unity. Only by correctly mastering it and consciously applying it can we truly attain the object of clarifying ideas and uniting the comrades.

(3)

How should we ceaselessly raise the level of ideological struggle?

We realize in practice that "reading and studying conscientiously to master Marxism" and assiduously remolding one's world outlook is the fundamental way to raise the level of ideological struggle and strengthen revolutionary unity. We have learned that:

(1) Only by reading conscientiously and bearing in mind the problems of developing ideological struggle will it be possible to grasp problems of orientation and line and profoundly expose contradictions.

On one occasion, in compliance with Chairman Mao's instruction, "Put the emphasis of medical and health work on rural areas," a member of the Party committee took a medical team to a rural village. At first, members of the medical team regarded themselves more as teachers than as pupils. They did more medical work than propaganda work. They relied more on themselves than on the local medical personnel. As a result, our own medical personnel were very busy, but the activism of the local medical personnel was not promoted.

Some members of the Party committee thought the problem was one of the mass line while others thought it was one of the method of work, so that it was not possible to unify their views at once. With this problem in mind, we studied Lenin's teaching, "It is impossible to want to make revolution and yet desist from waging 'revolutionary struggle of a mass character.' There has never been such a revolution." We also studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force that creates world history," and raised our understanding. We unanimously agreed that such a tendency to monopolize everything was due mainly to failure to conscientiously implement the mass line, and that its root was selfishness and the desire for fame.

Thanks to the accurate grasping of the problem and the deep exposure of the contradiction, this committee member sincerely acknowledged his mistakes and quickly corrected them. Together with the comrades of the medical team, he firmly persevered in following the mass line, studied Chairman Mao's directives together with the masses, actively helped them in operating a cooperative medical service, and trained more than 700 barefooted doctors for over 120 communes. As a result, the masses were roused to action and all the medical personnel received a profound education in political line.

(2) Only by bearing in mind the problems that have come up in developing ideological struggle and reading books conscientiously will it be possible to see the direction clearly and repel any interference that may come from the "Left" or the Right.

At an enlarged meeting of the Party committee last year, when the question of what might be recognized as bringing politics to the fore was discussed, one of the comrades, who had only a vague idea of what bringing politics to the fore was, said that he was too busy with his professional duties at the Convalescent Center to set aside time for politics. Some of the committee members, holding that this was a major issue between right and wrong, rebuffed him without waiting for him to finish. Thus the meeting was not successfully conducted.

Later, we conscientiously studied the works of Marx, Engels, Lenin, Stalin and Chairman Mao, and raised our understanding to a higher level. The rebuffed comrade realized that his own thought-trend was not right, that the mode and method of reckoning with the opposite side was a manifestation of the Rightist sentiment that prevented him from watching the main orientation in ideological struggle. Those comrades who made the rebuff realized that they were right in maintaining a clear-cut stand on major issues of

right and wrong, but that they had neglected to study their method, and that their action, which took into account only the motive but not the effect, was an expression of "Leftiest" sentiment in ideological struggle.

At the next meeting the two sides seriously examined their own shortcomings. They again discussed in depth the question of bringing politics to the fore and finally unified their understanding, attaining new unity on a new basis.

Through conscientious reading, we have initially mastered dialectics. While stressing struggle, we take pains to make clear the relationship between mutual respect and conflict of ideas and that between modesty and caution on the one hand and firm upholding of principle on the other. While stressing unity, we take pains to make clear the relationship between a clear-cut stand and choice of method of action, that between motive and effect, that between criticism against others and elevation of self, and that between active education and patient waiting. In this way our Party committee is able to develop ideological struggle regularly and everyone is satisfied.

Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "We have already won a great victory, but the defeated class will still want to struggle. These people and this class are still around." The protracted character of class struggle determines the protracted character of the ideological struggle within the Party. We can only ceaselessly strengthen our study in practice, correctly grasp the guideline of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao concerning the correct handling of contradictions and struggles within the Party, and regularly unfold struggle against "Left" and Right opportunism and revisionism of all shapes and colors. While talking about revolutionary unity, we should not forget to unfold correct ideological struggle. While talking about the unfolding of ideological struggle, we should firmly remember the great target of "Unite and win still greater victories," so that we may forever advance triumphantly in the direction pointed out by Chairman Mao.

* * *

AGRICULTURAL MECHANIZATION

Speed Up the Process of Agricultural Mechanization Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

- An investigation report on the development of agricultural mechanization in Hsinchou hsien, Hupeh Province, with greater, faster, better and more economic results

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 6, 1971)

In his brilliant report "On the Question of Agricultural Cooperation" which was made public in 1955, Chairman Mao pointed out, "In agriculture, with conditions as they are in our country, cooperation must precede the use of large machines (in capitalist countries agriculture develops in a capitalist way)" and "It is estimated that basic completion of the nationwide technical transformation of agriculture will take roughly four or five five-year plans, that is, twenty to twenty-five years." Chairman Mao made the call, "The whole Party must fight for the fulfillment of this great task."

Since the realization of agricultural cooperation, the people of Hsinchou hsien on the northern bank in the middle reaches of the Yangtze River in Hupeh Province, have actively responded to this great call of Chairman Mao, and immediately taken new steps to march toward agricultural mechanization. In the past ten years and more, they have taken the road of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key link, developed production energetically, and carried on the business of agricultural mechanization with greater, faster, better and more economical results to bring about a great change in the physiognomy of agricultural production in the whole hsien.

Before the cooperativization, there was practically no agricultural machinery of any kind, and agricultural production was mostly carried out manually. At present many of the heavy manual chores are done by machinery. In the whole hsien agricultural mechanization has developed from nothing, or next to nothing, becoming integrated in the process and beginning to grow in size. There are already 360 units of tractors and 2,489 sets of engines of various types with a total of 62,372 horsepower, or an average of 1 horsepower to 13.4 mow of farmland. Apart from these, there are also a number of threshers, trucks and other machinery for the processing of agricultural sideline production. The gradual improvement in the degree of agricultural mechanization has greatly stimulated the development of agricultural production. With regard to irrigating, threshing, milling, polishing, crushing and cotton ginning, mechanization has been realized throughout the hsien. The greater part of the land is being turned with tractors and semi-mechanization has also been realized with regard to cultivation and plant protection.

Before the cooperativization, agricultural production in this hsien was backward and yearly it required more than 20,000,000 catties of grain from the state. After 1960, the hsien began to have surplus grain to sell to the state. By 1965, the average per-mow yield of grain and cotton had surpassed the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development." In

the past several years, it has annually sold from 20,000,000 to 30,000,000 catties of raw cotton and from 35,000,000 to 40,000,000 catties of surplus grain to the state and realized a double contribution in both grain and cotton. As a result collective economy has also grown stronger and the level of income of the commune members has increased to more than double that in the initial period of the cooperative movement.

The practice of various people's communes in Hsinchou has proved the indisputable truth of Chairman Mao's teaching, "The fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization," and that the carrying out of agricultural mechanization on the basis of cooperativization is the fundamental way for transforming the physiognomy of production.

Closely Follow Great Leader Chairman Mao, Speed Up the Realization of Agricultural Mechanization

In 1955, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great call, an upsurge in cooperativization appeared in the whole Hsinchou hsien. That winter, more than 103,300 peasant households, or 77.4 percent of the total peasant households in the hsien, took part in agricultural cooperatives. One year later, that is in the autumn of 1956, more than 131,600 or 98.3 percent of the total number of peasant households joined the higher agricultural cooperatives.

After agricultural cooperativization was put into practice, the CCP Hsinchou hsien committee organized the cadres at various levels to study Chairman Mao's wise teaching, "The social and economic physiognomy of China will not undergo a complete change until the socialist transformation of the social and economic system is accomplished and until, in the technical field, machines are used, whenever possible, in every branch of production and in every place" and to discuss the question of carrying out agricultural mechanization. In the discussion, the majority of the comrades held that now that cooperatives had come into being in accordance with Chairman Mao's directive, they should follow with making technical reforms in agriculture and carrying out agricultural mechanization, for only in that way could agricultural production be further stimulated. However there were also some comrades who thought that those were things to be done in the future but for the time being as the higher cooperatives had just been set up, their roots were weak and their capital inadequate, it would be better to "wait a little" and to "go slowly."

After all should mechanization be actively carried out or should it "go slowly"? The argument between the two lines of thought could not be settled. Because of that the hsien Party committee dispatched some of the comrades to Ch'ienchin No. 1 Cooperative in Liuchi hsiang (the predecessor of Liuchi commune) to make investigation among the masses. At that time the people were fighting the drought and carrying out fall sowing. A large tract of land was ravaged by the drought, the cotton stubble could not be removed, the plow could not be used on the hillside and the wheat could not be sown. The agricultural cooperative organized 360 people for work on 48 sets of waterwheels to draw water for irrigation, but because of the distance over which the water had to be hauled and the aridity of the soil, only 20 mow

of land could be irrigated in a day. Seeing that the plan for fall sowing could not be completed on time, comrades of the cooperative were at a lost. Later, they borrowed from a factory two sets of 6 and 8 horsepower diesel pumps and work efficiency greatly improved. They were able to irrigate 40 mow a day to insure the completion of fall sowing on time. This incident enabled the masses to learn a lesson and also enabled the hsien Party committee to receive a revelation: The realization of agricultural mechanization on the basis of agricultural cooperativization was a great revolution. To carry out mechanization was the demand of the development of socialist agricultural production and could not "wait a little" or "go slowly." The pessimistic thinking of "wait a little" and "go slowly" should be criticized. That was the conclusion drawn by Hsinchou hsien committee.

In 1957, the hsien committee urged the broad masses of cadres and people to conduct debates and draw up an initial plan for bringing about agricultural mechanization. That year, the hsien committee began to set up test points in Ch'ienchin No. 1 Cooperative, Ch'inlao No. 1 Cooperative and Kungnung No. 1 Cooperative. In the same year, the hsien committee also conducted training classes for technical personnel for agricultural mechanization, attended by more than 150 children of poor and lower-middle peasants. Since then, the broad masses of commune members of Hsinchou hsien, following the orientation indicated by Chairman Mao, and going from points to the whole surface and from small beginnings, have gradually taken the wide open road to agricultural mechanization.

Maintain Adaptation to Local Conditions Refrain From Applying a Set Rule to Everything

Proceeding from actual needs in the development of agricultural production, it is necessary to maintain adaptation to local conditions, develop systematically various agricultural machines and take one's own road for agricultural mechanization in China. This is a point that Hsinchou hsien has realized after summing up the lessons of its experience.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Hupeh in the business of conducting agricultural mechanization arbitrarily peddled their black merchandise of "apply one set of rules to everything" and going for ostentation and things foreign. One year, without paying heed to actual local requirements, they sent over 15 large combines and insisted that they should be made use of locally. Owing to the system of intercropping of cotton and wheat historically practiced locally, when the time for harvesting of wheat came around, the cotton was just budding. Because of that the combines could not be operated in the fields, and the wheat could not be harvested. The masses said in anger, "A lot of money has been wasted on buying a pile of 'scrap'."

The hsien committee summed up this lesson and realized that the development of agricultural mechanization, similar to all other business of revolution and construction, must never be separated from "the Marxist-Leninist style of uniting theory with practice." In carrying out mechanization, if the subjective wish was separated from objective reality, there could be no true mechanization.

By means of investigations, the hsien committee seriously made an analysis of the natural conditions and peculiarity of agricultural production in the hsien. The principal crop of the hsien is cotton. Of the more than 800,000 mow of farmland in the hsien, six parts are mountainous and four parts are flat. The mountainous areas are susceptible to drought and the plain is easily flooded. Historically the output of grain and cotton has been low and unstable. Beside being situated near the Yangtze, the hsien has two lakes and three rivers and is comparatively rich in water resources. However, owing to the elevation of the farms and the low water level, a greater part of the land still has to lift water for irrigation. In a year of serious drought, although boats could still sail on the rivers and lakes, the fields would be "dusty." Drawing water for irrigation had to depend on the waterwheel, and even with the whole labor force taking the field the need for water for combating the drought still could not be solved.

Based on such natural conditions and production peculiarities, where should the development of agricultural mechanization begin? The hsien committee received a revelation from the battle against drought in two places. Once there was a big drought during the dog-days and the paddy was turning brown and the cotton was wilting. Though there was water in the river it could not be drawn to the fields. The No. 5 brigade of Choup'u commune, in order to combat the drought and save the late paddy, organized more than 500 people and more than 60 sets of waterwheels, and set them to work for seven days and seven nights to irrigate 8 mow of land and harvested only 2,400 catties of rice. However, the Yanglo ch'ü, by organizing more than 1,000 horsepower in motors and pumping water in a big way from the lake to combat the drought, was able to obtain an 8.6 percent increase in the over-all grain production for the year of the big drought.

Summing up the adverse as well as the advantageous side of the experience, the hsien committee realized that the development of agricultural mechanization of Hsinchou should not take the road of mechanical application, but must begin with drainage and irrigation machines. By 1963, under the unified planning and arrangement of the whole hsien, 94 fixed pumping stations and more than 1,600 pumping points were constructed using machines to draw water from the rivers and lakes and succeeding in irrigation in times of drought, and drainage in times of flooding, to insure the development of agricultural production.

After the development of drainage and irrigation machines, a situation appeared in which "when there is need the machines are worked overtime, when the need no longer exists the machines are left idle." During the period of intense activities of summer harvesting, the whole hsien wasted a great deal of labor on the threshing and processing of wheat, and that affected the weeding of the cotton fields as well as causing delay to other farming activities. This contradiction of doing one thing to the neglect of another has never been solved in history.

On the basis of this state of affairs, therefore, the cadres mobilized the masses to grasp the work of fitting parts to the drainage and irrigation machines, so that one machine could do the work of several and multiple

utilization might be carried out. By 1964, the team had basically brought about mechanization in threshing and processing. In this way labor was liberated, reproduction expanded and capital accumulated for the further development of agricultural mechanization. On that basis, mechanization in farming gradually was able to develop.

In carrying out mechanization, Hsinchou hsien, by maintaining adaptation to local conditions, has by laying different emphasis on different localities obtained greater, faster, better and more economic results. Facts have proved that things carried out in that way would be consistent with actual requirements and could mobilize the activism of the masses to acquire machines and speed up the process of mechanization. In mountain areas where hills are numerous and the fields are small and where the supply of water is limited, small- and medium-size drainage and irrigation machines are required. When the farms cannot be worked in a whole piece, small and mobile farming machines are required.

P'ant'ang commune belongs to this category. On the basis of this peculiarity, the leading cadres of the commune gradually purchased and used small and medium-size machines. At present this commune has 36 diesel machines for drainage and irrigation totalling 410 horsepower which average out to 11.3 horsepower a machine, all of small and medium make. Of the 15 tractors, 11 are small hand-support tractors. The area cultivated with machines amounts to 70 percent of the total area under cultivation. The poor and lower-middle peasants said happily, "The small hand-support tractors are very useful. They can go up the hill and crawl on the slopes, so that even small farms can be mechanized."

Fuhsing commune of this hsien is situated by the shore of the lake, the condition of water sources is good, the farms are flat and large in size. On an average each worker must take care of more than 10 mow of land. The masses said, "In a place like this we need bigger and more powerful machines." Therefore, on the basis of this peculiarity, they purchased one by one large and medium machines for their use. At present, there are 31 sets of diesel engines totalling 626 horsepower which average 20.2 horsepower a set. The 13 units of tractors are also of a large size. Because the cadres firmly insist on adaptation to local conditions, the agricultural machines are able to play their parts to the full. This commune has long ago carried out the mechanization of drainage and irrigation, and tractors have been used in the cultivation of more than 80 percent of the land to save a large amount of labor and stimulate the development of agriculture.

In carrying out mechanization, Hsinchou hsien also pays attention to serving the "8-point charter" for agriculture and stimulating stable and high yields in agriculture. At present there is a labor force of nearly 300,000 far workers in the whole hsien, and machine work in a year can replace more than 200,000 workers. The majority of this force, apart from a small number engaged in industry and sideline production, are used in intensive cultivation, scientific farming and the development of fields of guaranteed stable and high yield regardless of drought or flood.

The No. 2 brigade of Hungch'i commune used to be threatened by drought and floods, and historically, there was a ditty which went, "Three days of sunshine will cause the sand to glare, three days of rainfall will turn the land into a lake. Half a crop is considered a bumper year, the land is a roving ground for cattle in a year of famine." Beginning from 1957, on the basis of the demands of the "8-point charter" for agriculture, the people of the brigade carried out mechanization adapted to local conditions and a large amount of labor was released for the promotion of stable and high yields. Since 1962, grain and cotton production has for nine consecutive years topped the targets in the "Program," the average per-mow yield of grain being over 1,000 catties for five years running, and the average per-mow yield of cotton being over 200 catties for three years running, making the brigade an advanced "learn from Tachai in agriculture" unit in the whole hsien. In the past owing to the shortage of labor, this hsien seldom planted double-crop rice. Since using some agricultural machines for cultivation, there was a change in the situation of labor shortage, and the area planted to double-crop rice has risen to more than 90 percent of the total area of the rice fields. Owing to the carrying out of scientific farming and the adoption of new techniques in planting cotton, there is also a great increase in the output of cotton.

Maintain Self-Reliance, Rely on Collective Strength To Carry Out Mechanization

In the course of carrying out mechanization, a violent struggle between the two lines has always existed in Hsinchou hsien. This struggle, from the beginning to the end, has always revolved around the question of whether to work on self-reliance or to rely on the state for help.

At the beginning, the masses had a pressing need for mechanization, however, Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents came out with the fallacy of "3-cannot," uttering such nonsense as "the collectives cannot afford it, cannot use it and cannot manage it," and proposed that "the state should provide the money, while the peasants farm the land," in an endeavor to push the agricultural mechanization movement on to the wrong road. In this violent struggle, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of the whole hsien, in compliance with Chairman Mao's teachings, put forward in antithesis the method of "3-self," or self-purchase, self-use and self-management by relying on collective strength in opposition to the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. The principal methods they adopted are:

1. By resolutely implementing the policy of "taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development" and using the method of developing agriculture to accumulate funds for the purchase of machines.

In distribution, the cadres maintain the correct handling of the relations between the state, the collective and the individual which not only prevents the policy to distribute all, eat all and use all that leaves no money for the purchase of machines, but also avoids over accumulation and separation from the masses, which would affect the activism of the masses. All the communes and brigades, under the logical premise of insuring continuing

improvement in the living standard of the commune members, have over the years accumulated some funds and purchased some farming machines. In that way, they have not only insured improvement in the current year's agricultural production, but also stimulated the healthy development of agricultural mechanization.

2. By actively setting up commune and brigade enterprises to accumulate funds for the purchase of agricultural machines.

In the past ten years and more, more than 1,400 enterprises have been set up by communes and brigades throughout the hsien. These enterprises by providing service to agricultural production and to the livelihood of the commune members, have not only added to the income of the collective but also accumulated capital for the development of agricultural mechanization.

3. By maintaining the principle of practicing frugality in running the commune, and by reducing all non-productive expenditures so as to accumulate funds bit by bit.

The No. 2 brigade of Chilehming commune has for many years maintained the habit of frugality in running the commune, in broadening its sources of income and economizing on expenditures and using every means to accumulate funds for the purchase of machines. The brigade is still using the same old building they had for conference hall and offices, and some of the sprayers as well as other medium and small farming implements left over from the time of the cooperative are still in use. Because of practicing frugality in running the commune, the cost of production is constantly being lowered, the collective economy is constantly growing stronger and agricultural mechanization is also constantly developing. At present the whole brigade has seven sets of diesel engines, one unit of hand-support tractor, as well as 35 sets (parts) of farm implements. Although they have their machines, they must nevertheless also display the spirit of practicing frugality in running the commune, and pay attention to maintenance and care to enable the existing farm implements to work with better efficiency.

4. By adopting the method of "3-bits"in dealing with a small number of hardship brigades, that is, by letting them accumulate a bit,practice frugality a bit, and get a bit of help from the state.

The No. 4 brigade of Chouho commune is an impoverished brigade which has difficulty in accumulating a large amount of capital. By means of developing production, each year it set aside a small sum for reserve, and by means of saving expenses in all directions, it saved over the years more than ¥10,000 and with a loan from the state purchased a total of 4 sets of diesel engines and a hand-support tractor. After the development of mechanization, a change took place in the physiognomy of its production. Last year the average per-mow yield of grain reached the target set in the "Program," and the income of the commune members has also shown an increase over that of the past.

From practice the Hsinchou hsien Party committee realizes that "only by maintaining the policy of 'relying on one's own effort' and by relying on

the strength of collective economy can agricultural mechanization develop with greater, better, faster and more economical results." In the past ten years and more, the whole hsien has invested a total of more than ¥25,000,000 in the purchase of agricultural machinery of which the communes, brigades and collectives have invested some ¥20,800,000 or 82.5 percent of the total amount of investment.

Following the development of agricultural mechanization, agricultural machine repair and fitting plants, tire retreading plants, bicycle plants, cogwheel plants and machine part plants have been set up in the hsien. The ch'ü, commune and brigade also have their own repair and fitting enterprises, forming a 4-level repair and manufacturing network of hsien, ch'ü, commune and brigade for repairs and manufacture of machines with repairs as the key link. This not only enables the task of repair and fitting on existing farm machines to be completed on time, but also enables the manufacture of a number of farm machines needed for the development of agricultural production.

Employ Both Indigenous and Modern Methods, Carry Out Mechanization and Semi-Mechanization

In carrying out mechanization Hsinchou hsien has conscientiously implemented the policy of employing both the indigenous method and the modern method, and carried out mechanization as well as semi-mechanization. As the popular saying of the local masses goes, it is carrying out a combination of "machine-innovation-animal" or in other words the combination of mechanization, innovation of farming implements, semi-mechanization of farming implements and the use of draft animals. From the situation in Hsinchou, innovation of farming implements, semi-mechanization of farming implements and draft animals are necessary supplements to mechanization and one cannot be complete without the other.

Since cooperation has taken place in agriculture, a hightide has rapidly appeared in the mass movement for a reform in agricultural technique in Hsinchou hsien. There is a pressing need among the broad masses of commune members for changing the old system of cultivation, for adopting as much as possible advanced planting techniques for the large scale development of agricultural production and for speeding up socialist construction. However, one outstanding contradiction is, the old type of farming implements could not adapt themselves to this new kind of situation, and agricultural mechanization is also not something that can happen overnight.

What should be done? Should we passively wait for mechanization or carry out innovation of farming implements and semi-mechanization of farming implements in a big way and actively create practical conditions for bringing about mechanization? Some of the people displaying a tendency for things modern and not for things indigenous had the idea of "waiting and relying on the state. There were also those who because of their conservativeness did not believe that innovation of farming implements and semi-mechanization of farming implements could be carried out by relying on the collectives.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's relevant teachings the Hsinchou hsien committee criticized the thinking of respecting things modern and slighting things indigenous and mobilized the masses to carry out innovation of farming implements in a big way. Yearly it organized industrial and light industrial departments and sent them to the countryside to carry out investigation and study, and succeeded in making agriculture set the questions and industry supply the answers. In the innovation, they took 11 agricultural implements plants of the ch'ü and 47 metal and carpentry cooperatives as the backbone and let the more than 3,000 handicraft workers and rural "indigenous craftsmen" play their parts to the full.

Up to the present, more than twenty innovations on farming implements and semi-mechanized farming implements, totalling more than 200,000 pieces, have been made and popularized by the hsien, communes and brigades, including cultivators, fog sprayers and dust sprayers as well as various types of transportation vehicles.

The deepening development of the "8-point charter" for agriculture also requires the response of innovation of farming implements and semi-mechanization of farming implements. For example when spot seeding of wheat was changed to row seedling, the leading cadres manufactured a ditching implement and a rotary seeder. In order to overcome the contradiction in double cropping of cotton and wheat, they manufactured a potting implement for the pot cultivation of cotton. In order to insure the safety of the cotton, they also manufactured a transplanter. These innovations and semi-mechanization of agricultural machines have been widely popularized throughout the hsien. They not only save labor but are also beneficial for intensive cultivation as well as the stimulation of high yield of grain and cotton. The masses said, "Mechanization is good, but semi-mechanization is also something we cannot do without."

With new agricultural machines and improved farming implements, is there still a need for draft animals? The experience of Hsinchou hsien has proved that, even under the condition of continued improvement in the level of mechanization, the draft animal still plays a great role in the development of production. For example, the plowing of a section of the small watered fields, the cultivation and management of cotton and wheat and the drawing of wooden carts have all got to be done by draft animal. That is why, for the past ten years and more while developing the cause of agricultural mechanization, they have also paid great attention to the breeding of draft animals. At present, there are more than 47,800 head of draft animal in the whole hsien or an increase of 80 percent of the figure in the initial stage of mechanization of 1957.

Yangp'ei commune is a commune with many small farms. In the process of developing mechanization, it continued to criticize the tendency of slighting draft animal with the possession of machinery, and maintained the combination of "machine-innovation-animal" letting each make manifest its own speciality, to greatly increase labor productivity. The total yield of grain for the commune in 1970 increased from the normal yearly 8,000,000 catties to 10,000,000 catties and the total yield of cotton from 280,000 catties to 21,000,000 catties.

Strengthen Leadership To Impel the Development of the Cause of Mechanization

Facts in Hsinchou hsien have proved "the key to developing mechanization with greater, faster, better and more economical results lies in conscientiously implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and in strengthening the Party's unified leadership."

Early in the period of cooperation, the Hsinchou hsien committee had already placed developing agricultural mechanization on its agenda of important work. It repeatedly propagated to the cadres and the masses Chairman Mao's relevant directives on the question of agricultural mechanization and removed the interferences from the "Left" and the Right. At the same time, by means of over-all planning and coordinated programming, it mobilized the masses to maintain the policy of "relying on our own efforts" and adapting to local conditions in the development of agricultural mechanization so that agricultural mechanization would always develop healthily along the orientation indicated by Chairman Mao. Its principal methods are as follow:

Placing revolutionization in command over mechanization and maintaining the orientation of serving socialist agricultural production.

From practice, the Hsinchou hsien committee has realized that "maintaining the orientation of serving agricultural production is fraught with violent struggles." In the initial period for the development of agricultural machinery, this hsien, under the influence of the black merchandise of "money above everything" and "putting profit in command" trumpeted by Liu Shao-ch'i, suggested not to use the tractors for cultivating the fields but to use them to haul goods and make money. This was criticized by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

The views of the poor and lower-middle peasants attracted the attention of the hsien committee. It regarded that the development of agricultural machinery for agriculture or for "profit" as a major problem concerning the kind of people and the kind of road being taken. If the problem was not resolved, it would damage the activism of the masses to acquire machinery as well as affect the progress of agricultural mechanization. Because of that it constantly carried out socialist education among the cadres and the masses and put aright the orientation of agricultural mechanization serving agricultural production.

Making over-all planning and rational arrangements.

In 1961, the leadership at various levels in Hsinchou hsien and the representatives of poor and lower-middle peasants went together deep into the various category of districts to investigate into the condition of water supply, the lay of land and the planting of produce, and later, on the basis of conscientious study and investigation, mobilize the masses in breadth and in scope, and in conjunction with actual local conditions, further draw up a plan for the gradual realization of agricultural mechanization. They also

vigorously grasped some practical and applicable measures and combined soaring revolutionary zeal with a practical scientific attitude to enable agricultural mechanization to advance and develop systematically and methodically.

Conscientiously grasping typical example well, using the point to lead the surface and impelling everything, and constantly raising the level of agricultural mechanization.

In the process of leading agricultural mechanization, the Hsinchou hsien committee and the Party organizations at various levels have paid much attention to the role of typical example leading the way. For the past fifteen years and more, they have always used the typical example of the Liuchi commune for extensive propagation and recommendation so that the experience of this commune in developing agricultural mechanization by relying on collective strength could become a source of wealth to the people of the whole hsien, and each commune and brigade as well as department could have an example for emulation, a target to overtake, and because of that, change from the backward to the advanced, and on the basis of advanced to become more advanced to raise effectively the level of mechanization in the whole hsien.

Making manifest the activism of the various lines and trades and effectively supporting agricultural mechanization.

The comrades realized that "to bring about agricultural mechanization, they must on the one hand mobilize the activism of the broad mass of peasants and on the other hand they must also bring into play the activism of the various lines and trades in supporting agricultural mechanization." Because of that, the Hsinchou hsien committee regularly organized personnel from various lines and trades to study Chairman Mao's series of teachings concerning mechanization to enable everyone to understand that "the bringing about of agricultural mechanization is Chairman Mao's great strategic planning and it is a major question concerning the consolidation of the worker peasant alliance and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat." Under the unified leadership of the hsien committee, the various lines and trades are using every means to support agriculture. Commercial departments are actively making fittings and parts for agricultural machinery, agricultural departments in coordination with agricultural machinery departments are making penetrating investigation and study and supplying relevant data for carrying out technical innovations to enable machinery to serve agriculture better.

Commercial departments are conscientiously doing the work of logistics well to insure the supply of raw materials and fuel for agricultural machinery. Water conservation and electricity as well as communications departments have also conducted on-the-spot surveying and carried out a great deal of work for rational distribution of agricultural mechanization in the whole hsien. At the same time an administrative organ has been set up for agricultural machinery. The hsien agricultural machinery administrative bureau exercises unified control over the agricultural machinery depots of the ch'ü, commune and brigade, the repair and fitting of agricultural machinery network at three levels and the supply of agricultural machinery

and implements, and it considers administrating and using agricultural machinery well as an important link to grasp.

Training a technical rank that works and well as farms. Various levels of leadership in Hsinchou hsien have deeply realized that machinery on its own is only a potential production force, and only through operation by people armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought could it become an actual production force. Because of this, from 1957 to the present, they have held 19 terms of training classes to turn out a large number of mechanics for the communes and the brigades, and also by means of old hands guiding new hands, continued to enlarge this rank.

At present the whole hsien has already more than 6,500 tractor operators, engine operators and repair and maintenance workers. The characteristics of this technical rank is that they came from the communes and returned to the communes, and are workers as well as peasants taking the "May 7" road indicated by Chairman Mao. On the machines they are workers, and upon alighting from the machine, they become peasants. They are concerned with the needs of agricultural production, think the thoughts of the poor and lower-middle peasants, serve agricultural production wholeheartedly, and are an active contributing factor for the realization of agricultural mechanization welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

- NCNA Reporter and
NCNA Correspondent

* * *

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Mehmet Shehu Receives China Dance Drama Troupe

(NCNA-English Tirana, Sept. 9, 1971)

comrade mehmet shehu, chairman of the council of ministers of the people's republic of albania, received today at the palace of brigades all the members of the china dance drama troupe with chou chiu-yeh, secretary general of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, as head and liu ching-tang and tiao ke-yuan, as deputy heads.

present at the reception were adil carcani and spiro koleka, vice-chairmen of the council of ministers of albania; abdyl kellezi, president of the state planning commission and chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society; nesti nase, minister of foreign affairs; thoma deliana, minister of education and culture; dhimiter shuteriqi, chairman of the albanian writers' and artists' union; kico kasapi, secretary general of the council of ministers; mantho bala, vice-minister of education and culture and chairman of the committee of culture and arts; and koco vasili, director of the opera and ballet theatre in tirana.

hsia hsiu-feng, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in albania, was also present on the occasion.

comrade mehmet shehu had a very cordial and friendly conversation with the chinese comrades and had a photo taken together with them.

CHINA AND BRITAIN AND US

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meets and Fetes American and British Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 10, 1971)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and president of the academy of sciences of china, met and feted this evening american scientist robert coe and judy coe and british doctor david adler as well as geoffrey collins.

the meeting and banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere, during which the host and guests talked cordially.

attending the meeting and banquet were american friends in peking frank coe, ruth coe, sol adler and pat adler.

present on the occasion were leading members and staff members of chinese organizations concerned tang ming-chao, li hsiao-pai, hsing chu-fang, ku kung-hsu, shih chen-liang and tai sheng-pu.

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Ambassador to Chile Gives Welcome Reception on Arrival of Chinese Ocean-Going Ship

(NCNA-English Santiago, Sept. 9, 1971)

chinese ambassador lin ping gave a welcome reception on september 5 on the arrival of the chinese ocean-going ship "li ming". the reception took place on board the ship which was then anchored at port san antonio.

attending the reception on invitation were: jaime suarez, secretary general of the government of chile; daniel vergara, vice-minister of the interior, julio benitez, vice-minister of labour; carmen lazo, member of the chamber of deputies of the socialist party; hector nunez, governor of san antonio province; akin soto, mayor of san antonio city, and other chilean friends.

secretary general jaime suarez spoke at the reception. he said, "the arrival of 'li ming' has brought us not only generous material assistance, but also the message of the chinese people." he proposed a toast to the health of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao tsetung and the friendship between the peoples of chile and china.

the chilean guests visited the ship in the company of captain tseng yao-kang and political commissar tsang wei-hung.

the reception proceeded in a friendly and cordial atmosphere.

"li ming" arrived at chile's important port valparaiso on august 27 and port san antonio on september 3. it was accorded warm welcome by the chilean government and people.

jaime suarez received crew members of the chinese ocean-going ship on august 31.

Chinese Youth Delegation Leaves Chile for Home

(NCNA-English Santiago, Sept. 8, 1971)

the chinese youth delegation led by hsieh ching-yi, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of tsinghua universiy, left here for home today after attending the 20th national conference of the socialist youth of chile on invitation.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by gustavo ruz, member of the political commission of the central committee of the chilean socialist party and other leading members.

chinese ambassador lin ping was also present on the occasion.

ambassador lin ping gave a reception in honour of the chinese delegation yesterday evening. attending the reception were gustavo ruz, member of the political commission of the central

committee of the chilean socialist party; guarani pereda, member of the central committee of the party; carlos lorca, general secretary of the socialist youth of chile, and other leaders of the organization. many other chilean friends and representatives of the chinese residents in chile were also present.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

during its stay in chile, the chinese delegation visited factories, mines, schools and villages, and was warmly welcomed and received by the chilean people and youth.

CHINA AND PR CONGO

Congolese President Ngouabi Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Sept. 9, 1971)

president marien ngouabi of the people's republic of congo received here on september 7 chinese ambassador wang yu-tien and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Delegation of French Marxist-Leninist Communists of Journal "L'humanite-rouge" Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 10, 1971)

the delegation of french marxist-leninist communists of the journal "l'humanite-rouge" led by comrade jacques jurquet left peking by air on september fourth on a visit to shangnai and left for home on the seventh.

on its departure from peking, the delegation was seen off at the airport by wu fa-hsien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china; chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee. also present at the airport were leading members of other departments concerned including comrades jen yun-chung and mao pao-chung.

leading functionaries of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee tang ming-chao and chao hsueh-li accompanied the delegation to shanghai from peking.

during its stay in china, the delegation also visited shenyang, ansnan, fushun and tientsin.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Reactionaries Step Up Economic Expansion in China's Taiwan Province

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 10, 1971)

japanese militarism reviving under the wing of u.s. imperialism is stepping up its economic expansion in china's taiwan province.

the japanese reactionaries' large scale economic penetration into taiwan began in 1965 when u.s. imperialism was bogged down in worse predicament in asia and made increasing use of the japanese reactionaries as an accomplice in its aggression in asia. posing as "inheriting the legacy of the united states", the japanese reactionaries began their frantic "advance" into taiwan and penetrated into its economic arteries by every possible means.

under the pretext of "helping taiwan to develop its economy and stabilize the people's livelihood", the reactionary sato government offered it huge loans with a view to putting the chiang kai-shek clique under its control politically and economically. the reactionary sato government's loans in yen to the chiang kai-shek clique in 1965 amounted to 150 million u.s. dollars. the japanese government announced on last august 9 that it granted the chiang kai-shek clique loans in japanese yen to the amount of 22.45 million u.s. dollars.

japanese monopoly capital's investments in taiwan increased drastically in recent years. total japanese investments in taiwan from 1952 to 1970 were about 90 million u.s. dollars, of which 80 million u.s. dollars were made after 1965, with those in 1970 exceeding 28 million u.s. dollars. as revealed in the taiwan press, investments of japanese monopoly capital in taiwan were made in industry, mining, commerce and agriculture.

of the 525 factories set up by foreign capital in taiwan from 1953 to 1969, more than 300 are owned by japan. japanese investments are concentrated mainly in key manufacturing industry, and some japanese-run factories have monopolized the taiwan market. the hualung co. ltd., the biggest chemical fibre company in taiwan was set up with investments from the teikoku rayon co., japan. this company's polyester fibre products supply 70 to 80 per cent of the total need in taiwan. the new taiwan agricultural machines co. in kaohsiung which was founded by the mitsui and co. ltd. and other four japanese firms set up more than 100 retail agents in the tainan area and cornered 55 per cent of the agricultural machine market in taiwan. enterprises set up by seven japanese

pharmaceutical corporations in taiwan have nearly monopolized the pharmaceutical market there. these japanese enterprises have squeezed fabulous profits from cheaper labour power, which have amounted to the total capital investment in a matter of two or three years. japanese firms have controlled taiwan's raw material import and export market through economic and technical "cooperation".

in the past few years, japan's trade with taiwan has gone up rapidly. japan's export to taiwan has surpassed that of the united states since 1968. the japanese magazine "sekai" disclosed that on the average, 70 per cent of the commodities in the taiwan market came from japan in 1969. main japanese exports to taiwan include chemical fertilizer and fibre, daily necessities and capital goods while taiwan's exports to japan are restricted to banana, sugar, rice and other agricultural produce resulting in a serious imbalance in trade. in 1970 taiwan's export of agricultural produce to japan amounted to 45 million u.s. dollars while its imports of industrial products from japan surpassed 137 million u.s. dollars. as a result of the vigorous increase of exports to taiwan, japan's surplus in trade with taiwan went up year after year. according to statistics, the accumulative trade surplus in japan's trade with taiwan from 1965 to 1970 reached 1,600 million u.s. dollars. in pre-war days, taiwan had always been an important commodity market and material supply base for japanese imperialism; while today, ambitious japanese monopoly capital has once again gradually occupied this market.

the japanese reactionaries openly put forth two years ago the slogan: "with economics as the lead and armed force as the backing." in carrying out energetically economic expansion in china's taiwan province, japanese monopoly capital has the aim of turning taiwan into a japanese colony and reoccupying taiwan.

Delegation to China of JCP (Left) Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 10, 1971)

a delegation to china of the japanese communist party (left) led by comrade masayoshi fukuda, chairman of the j.c.p. (left) central committee, arrived here by air this evening, for a friendly visit at the invitation of the central committee of the communist party of china.

secretary general of the delegation is comrade takayuki anasako. delegation members are comrades toshio yasuda, shiro matsui and haruo kageyama. comrade tetsushi kunitani is assistant of the delegation.

they were welcomed at the airport by comrades chang chun-chiao and yao wen-yuan, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; and leading members and staff members of the departments concerned, including comrades jen yun-chung, mao pao-chung, hsiao huang and lin li-yun.

comrade chang hsiang-shan, a leading functionary of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, who went specially to shumchun to meet the delegation, arrived here by the same plane today.

when the delegation arrived in kwangchow from shumchun yesterday, it was accorded a warm welcome by comrade wang shou-tao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and secretary of the c.p.c. kwangtung provincial committee; comrade chiao lin-yi, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and second secretary of the c.p.c. kwangchow municipal committee; and others. comrade wang shou-tao gave a banquet in honour of all the comrades on the delegation that evening.

during its stay in kwangchow, the delegation visited the site of the former national institute of peasant movement set up by chairman mao, and a school for deaf-mutes.

when the delegation made a stop-over in shanghai today, it was welcomed and seen off by comrade wang hsiu-chen, member of the c.p.c. central committee and secretary of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee, and others.

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Victory Belongs to Heroic Mozambique People! --Interview with Delegation of Liberation Front of Mozambique

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 10, 1971)

samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, and members of the liberation front delegation he is leading were interviewed twice in peking by hsinhua correspondents. they told about the inspiring heroic feats and victories of the mozambique people who, fearless in the face of brute force, are dealing heavy blows to the portuguese colonialist troops.

independence or death exclamation

in april of last year, fighters of the liberation front decided to attack the portuguese colonialist troops stationed in the "strategic village" of the kawaza area of tete district and liberate the people there. the guerrilla fighters charged the enemy troops in the course of battle and killed and wounded many of them. when victory was in sight, an enemy light machine-gun rattled, pinning down the guerrillas on an open ground. one young fighter without hesitation dashed toward the enemy fire-power point. as he approached, he shouted "independence or death exclamation" and jumped on the enemy machine-gun with a live hand-grenade. the fallen hero destroyed the enemy fire-power point. inspired by his heroism, the rest of the fighters charged, and they won victory. they liberated the more than 500 people in the "strategic village" and captured a large amount of arms and food.

"independence or death exclamation" is the slogan of thousands upon thousands of awakened people in mozambique. it reflects the iron will of the whole people in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism. in order to end bloody colonial rule and achieve national independence and freedom of their motherland, the people of mozambique, like the young hero mentioned, are carrying out a life-and-death struggle against the enemy.

the enemy mounted a sneak attack one time on the central base of the liberation front in mepoche in niassa district. the enemy troops first encircled an outpost of the central base. there was only one fighter on sentry duty at the outpost, for the other two had left earlier that day to do mass work. when he discovered the enemy, the sentry's first thought was how to protect the base. he heroically resisted the aggressor troops, killing and wounding many of them. when his grenades and bullets ran out, he fought on with his bayonet. outnumbered, he was captured by the enemy. the vicious enemy slowly disemboweled him with a bayonet to force him to divulge information about the central base. the iron-willed independence fighter did not utter a single world, protecting the central base at the cost of his life.

president samora and other friends on the delegation in two and a half hours related with emotion many heroic exploits by the people of mozambique in fighting for independence. president samora said: "there are sacrifices, but we have won great victories. seven years of armed struggle is not long. but the patriotic armed forces under the leadership of the liberation front of mozambique have grown stronger. now armed struggle has been extended to one-third of the total area, and one-fourth of the country has been liberated. over the past seven years several thousand portuguese colonialist troops have been annihilated, about one thousand enemy armoured cars destroyed and a large amount of weapons captured from the enemy."

we are sons of people

president samora said: "we are sons of the people. the armymen are people who have taken up arms. the army and the people are inseparable. without the provisions given by the masses, without the support and assistance of the masses, we would not have such brilliant victories as we have won."

the delegation told this story: it was an october day in 1969. the portuguese colonialist troops intended to attack a guerrilla base in the micuela area. on their way, the enemies captured an old peasant named kambona and forced him to show them the way to the base. the old man refused. seeing that they could not get anything out of him, they tortured the innocent old man to death. president samora said: "the old man had the spirit of self-sacrifice because he took the guerrilla base as his own and the guerrilla fighters as sons of the people."

president samora continued: the crafty enemy hates the close ties between the guerrillas and the people and tries to destroy them wherever possible, by setting up concentration camps and "strategic villages" guarded by portuguese colonialist troops. but the hearts of the ordinary people in the concentration camps and "strategic villages" turn toward the guerrillas fighting for national independence and liberation. they try to run away and reach the guerrillas, bringing grain with them or helping the guerrillas to deliver ammunition and other war material. some are captured by the enemy but they always seek opportunity to make their escape.

staunchly fight on till complete victory

president samora said: "the portuguese colonialists could not keep their colonial rule going in mozambique, angola and guinea (bissau) for even a single day, if they relied on their own strength. the portuguese colonialists are backed by world imperialism, u.s. imperialism in particular. the strength of the people of mozambique has constantly grown from small to big and from weak to strong on the road of armed struggle and this is inseparable from energetic support by the revolutionary people of the world and the chinese people."

president samora said that the road of struggle is arduous and tortuous, with all kinds of difficulties ahead. the portuguese colonialists backed by u.s. imperialism are still massacring people in mozambique. but the people will never yield. he declared with confidence: "we will persist in protracted people's war and continuously defeat the enemy. the enemy is like an elephant while the revolutionary people are like water. an elephant is helpless in water. the enemy's strength is only transitory, while that of the people is far greater than the aggressors. we will multiply small victories into larger ones. no matter how long it takes, we'll fight on, till complete victory exclamation"

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Journalists' Delegation Leaves Yenan for Taiyuan

(NCNA-English Yenan, Sept. 10, 1971)

the korean journalists' delegation led by kim song got, director of the korean central news agency, wound up its visit here and left for taiyuan today in the company of chang tzu-liang, leading member of the central broadcasting administration.

when the delegation arrived here from peking by special plane on september 8, it was accorded a warm welcome at the airport by hsu hsiao-min, secretary of the yenan administrative regional committee of the communist party of china and chairman of the yenan regional revolutionary committee, and other leading members as well as several hundred local people. hsu hsiao-min gave a banquet in honour of the delegation that evening.

during its stay in yenan, the delegation visited the fenghuang hill, yangchialing, the "date orchard" and wangchiaping, places where chairman mao once lived, the exhibition hall of chairman mao's activities in yenan where he led the chinese revolution, and the exhibition of the history of the former chinese people's anti-japanese military and political college. the delegation also visited the pagoda hill. the korean guests had discussions with yang cheng-fu, former head of the "date orchard" township, yang pu-hao, labour hero of the former shensi-kansu-ningsia border region, and lei chih-fu, veteran

guerrilla and secretary of the "date orchard" production brigade party branch. the korean guests were warmly welcomed wherever they went.

the c.p.c. yenan administrative regional committee and the yenan regional revolutionary committee gave a banquet and a soiree on september 9 in celebration of the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea. at the banquet, comrade hsu hsiao-min and delegation leader kim song gol made speeches full of warm friendship. hosts and guests proposed many toasts to the evergreen militant friendship sealed in blood between the peoples of china and korea and to the long life of premier kim il sung and chairman mao. the korean comrades-in-arms saw an art performance after the banquet.

when the guests left yenan today, they were given a warm send-off at the airport by local leaders, including li chao-shun, deputy secretary of the c.p.c. yenan administrative regional committee and vice-chairman of the yenan regional revolutionary committee, and several hundred revolutionary people.

CHINA AND QATAR

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Independence of State of Qatar

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 10, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to his highness ahmed ben ali al thani, emir of qatar, extending congratulations on the proclamation of independence of qatar and declaring the chinese government's decision to give recognition to qatar. full text of the message reads:

his highness ahmed ben ali al thani,
emir of qatar,

doha, state of qatar

on the occasion of the proclamation of the independence of qatar, i wish, on behalf of the government of the people's republic of china and the chinese people, to express congratulations to your highness and the people of qatar. the chinese government has decided to give recognition to your country. may your country enjoy prosperity and its people happiness. may the friendship between the peoples of china and qatar develop continuously.

chou en-lai
premier of the state council of the
people's republic of china

september 10, 1971

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Leaves Romania for Home

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 9, 1971)

the chinese journalists' delegation led by teng kang, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, left here for home at noon today after concluding its friendly visit to romania.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by zamfir brumaru, deputy director of the romanian news agency (agerpres); mircea angelescu, deputy editor-in-chief of "scinteia"; mircea radurescu, vice-chairman of the house of romanian journalists; detre iosif, deputy director of the information department of the ministry of foreign affairs; andrian ionescu, secretary general of the romanian news agency, and others.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, and wang chan-yuan, counsellor of the chinese embassy, were also present.

during its stay in romania, the chinese journalists' delegation participated in bucharest celebrations of the 27th anniversary of romania's liberation, visited many industrial and agricultural production units of various counties, and met responsible members of romanian central press organs and cultural and art workers. everywhere the delegation went, it was accorded a warm and friendly reception.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, gave a reception yesterday on the occasion of the visit to romania by the chinese journalists' delegation.

the reception was attended by vasile vlad, head of the foreign relations department of the central committee of the romanian communist party; vasile gliga, vice-minister of foreign affairs; ion cumpanasu, first deputy head of the information department of the r.c.p. central committee; mihail bujor sion, chairman of the committee of radio and television; ion margineanu, director of the romanian news agency; nicolae corbu, deputy editor-in-chief of "scinteia"; as well as other responsible members from the press circles in bucharest.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

Romanian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Back in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 10, 1971)

romanian ambassador to china aurel duma gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the military friendship delegation of the people's republic of china back from a visit to romania. leader of the delegation is li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and director of the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army, and deputy leader is tsao li-huai, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy commander of the chinese p.l.a. air force.

present at the banquet were huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of p.l.a. general staff; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; and chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee.

the banquet took place at the romanian embassy in peking. ambassador aurel duma and delegation leader li teh-sheng spoke at the banquet which proceeded in an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the peoples and armies of china and romania.

ambassador duma said: the visit to romania of the chinese military friendship delegation has made new contributions to strengthening our fraternal relations and deepening the militant friendship between romania and china.

he said: during their stay in romania, the distinguished chinese guests had the opportunity to see activities of importance undertaken by the romanian people in building socialism and strengthening their own motherland, and how the whole romanian people and our people's army closely unite, firm as a rock, around the party and state leadership headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party. at the same time, we are glad that the chinese military friendship delegation also had the chance to see how the romanian people highly treasure their friendship with the chinese people.

ambassador duma said: the visit to the people's republic of china made not long ago by the romanian party and government delegation headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council of the socialist republic of romania, marked a historic juncture in the development of the relations in various fields between our two parties and two peoples, and was a contribution to consolidating and deepening such relations based on the principles of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism.

he added: the romanian people heartily rejoice over the great achievements made by the fraternal chinese people in the cause of building socialist society under the leadership of the glorious chinese communist party headed by chairman mao tsetung.

the romanian ambassador expressed the hope that the militant friendship between the two parties, two peoples and two armies of romania and china would continue to be strengthened and that the multi-form friendly relations between them based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism would be constantly developed.

in his speech, delegation leader li teh-sheng said: during the visit we saw with our own eyes how the romanian servymen and civilians, rallying round the romanian communist party headed by comrade ceausescu, have persisted in the just struggle to defend their national independence and state sovereignty and oppose imperialist interference and control, have adhered to the principle of building socialism independently, withstood pressure from outside, overcome natural disasters, and won tremendous achievements in the cause of building up their country. industry has expanded rapidly, good harvests have been achieved, and the living standard of the people has steadily improved. national defence capabilities have been greatly strengthened. the armed forces of romania have

constantly raised their political consciousness and the level of military training; they keep high vigilance and are at all times ready to repel armed imperialist invasion, thus inflicting one failure after another on those who attempt to force romania to go down on its knees.

he said: at present, the romanian people are confidently working for the successful fulfilment of the new five-year plan and for the realization of various measures put forth recently by the central committee of the romanian communist party to improve political and ideological work. with these concrete actions, they are defending, consolidating and developing the fruits of their revolution. we heartily rejoice over every success scored by the romanian people, and sincerely wish the fraternal romanian people and armed forces continuous, new and still greater successes.

li teh-sheng praised the profound revolutionary friendship forged between the chinese and romanian peoples in the long common struggles. he said: not long ago, the romanian party and government delegation headed by comrade ceausescu paid a successful friendly visit to china. the imperialists regard the friendship between the chinese and romanian peoples as an obstacle to their power politics and expansionist policy, and so try to undermine it. but the revolutionary friendship and militant unity of our two parties and two peoples are based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and are in full accord with the interests of our two peoples. therefore, no force can destroy them. following the teachings of our great leader chairman mao, the chinese people will always stand by the romanian people and firmly support their just struggle, come what may.

attending the banquet were tsao li-huai, deputy leader of the chinese military friendship delegation, and delegation members comrades tuan huan-ching, pan yen, wang ti-kang, chu kai-yin and lu kuei.

also present were leading members of departments concerned under the c.p.c. central committee, government departments and the chinese people's liberation army wang hsin-ting, tien wei-hsin, wang hsi-ke, chi peng-fei, jen yun-chung, chou hsi-nan, kuo chao, yang kun-shan, tsui ping, sung wei-shih, wu hsien-en, chai cheng-wen, kan mai and yu chan.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Government Delegation of Economic Planning Experts Visits Tachai and Tsunhua

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 10, 1971)

the tanzanian government delegation of economic planning experts on a study tour of china led by e.a. mulokozi, principal secretary of the ministry of economic affairs and development planning, visited tachai and tsunhua in the past few days in the company of lu hsueh-chien, a leading member of a department of the chinese ministry of economic relations with foreign countries. the delegation was warmly welcomed by leading members of the local revolutionary committees and people.

chen yung-kuei, vice-chairman of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee, chairman of the hsiyang county revolutionary committee and secretary of the communist party branch of the tachai production brigade, gave a banquet in honour of the tanzanian friends during their stay in tachai and exchanged experience with them in developing agricultural production. in the company of tachai brigade leader chia cheng-jang, the delegation visited the tachai-type terraced fields, the new village and the tachai exhibition hall. it also visited some of the water conservancy projects in hsiyang county and county-run factories.

the delegation arrived in tsunhua county, hopei province, on september ninth and was accorded a warm welcome by vice-chairman of the county revolutionary committee an wei-min and others. the tanzanian friends visited a county-run iron and steel plant, an electro-mechanical equipment plant, a factory making soy-bean sauce, wine and canned fruits, a knitwear mill and a hardware plant. the guests exchanged experience with leading members of the county revolutionary committee in developing local industry.

CHINA AND US

American Friends Mr. and Mrs. Bronson Clerk Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 10, 1971)

american friends mr. and mrs. bronson clark left peking by air for home today via kwangchow, after paying a friendly visit to china.

they were seen off at the airport by leading members of chinese organizations concerned hsu chung-ching, hsi chen-huan, liu ke and liu tzu-han.

mr. and mrs. clark arrived in china on august 18. they visited factories, people's communes, schools and a hospital and scenic spots and places of historical interest in peking, chengchow, sian, yenan, nanking and linhsien county in honan province. they were given a warm welcome by people in these places.

American Mathematician Professor Chandler Davis Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 10, 1971)

after visiting peking, american mathematician professor chandler davis emplaned here this morning on a visit to shanghai and kwangchow before leaving china for home.

he was seen off at the airport by leading members of chinese organizations concerned and scientists including hsu chung-ching, hsi chen-huan and tien fang-tseng.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

September 22, 1971 No. 4980

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"SERVE THE PEOPLE"

Temper Red Hearts in the Crucible of the Revolution,
Serve the People "Wholly" and "Completely"

- deeds of the 2nd Company of a certain PLA unit in studying and applying "Serve the People" in a living way

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 8, 1971)

In the great struggle to build and defend the border areas in the past few years, the 2nd Company of a certain PLA unit repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's brilliant article, "Serve the People," firmly bore in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching of "wholly" and "completely" serving the people, fought against heaven and earth and conducted ideological remolding, thereby promoting its own revolutionized building, raising its consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and making the idea of serving the people take root deep in the minds of its cadres and fighters.

Serving the People, We Are Never Impeded on the Road of Revolution

The 2nd Company carried out construction work in a frigid area the whole year round. Bearing in mind the situation of the revolution as a whole, its cadres and fighters bravely shouldered the heavy burden and regarded the accomplishment of their tasks as a concrete action to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and the removal of one more rock as a telling blow to imperialism, revisionism and the reactionaries. They made this heroic oath: We fear no hardships in the fight against heaven and earth for the revolutionary cause; we will surmount difficulties in doing everything for the people and getting prepared against war and natural disasters!

On one occasion, the company received a task of construction work which had to be done with urgency. It was cold in winter and the snow made the mountain paths impassable. The weather was variable and the environment was formidable. But, with a copy of "Serve the People" in their pocket, the staunch fighters who were boundlessly devoted to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line tempered their red hearts in the snowstorm and the exceedingly cold weather, and their will to surmount difficulties was as strong as steel. When they had no houses to live in, they dug holes on the hillslope and pitched tents there and they worked with their hands in setting up thatched-roof sheds. At night on the grassland, the wild winds whistled and the cold pierced one's bones. Being unable to go to sleep in the exceeding cold, the fighters sat up back to back and shoulder to shoulder and opened their copies of "Serve the People" and studied Chairman Mao's great teaching: "These battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests." The more they studied this, the warmer they felt. A fire burned in their hearts. They said unanimously: "With the heavy burden of the revolution on our shoulders, we feel greater happiness when the conditions are most difficult; for the sake of the people, we are willing to live in the thatched-roof sheds and sleep on the snow-clad mountain all our lives."

The fight to cut the mountain and remove the rocks started, and difficulties cropped up one after another. When they ascended the mountain, a strong wind blew carrying with it sand, stones and flakes of snow. It blew so hard that the fighters could not open their eyes and find the right path. On the worksite, the ground was frozen and became as hard as steel, and perilous rocks were strewn about. In the course of labor, the fighters perspired profusely and their clothes were soaked with sweat and muddy water so that when a cold wind blew, their clothes, shoes and socks were hardened with sheets of ice.

In the face of these great hardships, poor conditions and urgent tasks, the Party branch called the cadres and fighters of the whole company together on the worksite to study "Serve the People" seriously and to criticize roundly the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and "philosophy of survival" pushed by arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him. The cadres and the fighters learned more deeply the significance of each sweep of the spade and the pick and the weight carried by each strike of the hammer and the rock drill. They firmly declared: "Even if the weather is still colder, it cannot shake our determination to defend Chairman Mao; even if the snowstorm may be more violent, it won't bend our will to surmount difficulties."

A serious cave-in once occurred when the men were doing their work, and prompt action had to be taken to put up props quickly despite the danger. Recalling Chairman Mao's teaching, "When we die for the people it is a worthy death," Communist Pien Hsi-shun came forward and dashed to the dangerous spot and climbed up the scaffolding. Disregarding of his own safety, he worked there perseveringly for seven hours and eventually put up some props.

Serving the People, We Never for A Moment Forget Protecting Political Power

In the course of repeatedly studying "Serve the People," the cadres and fighters of the 2nd Company learned more deeply that "the sole purpose of this army is to stand firmly with the Chinese people and to serve them wholeheartedly." Therefore, they consciously carried out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and his various proletarian policies. Wherever they might be, they disseminated Mao Tse-tung's thought and carried out the work of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The 2nd Company did not shoulder the task of supporting the Left. But, its cadres and fighters took the villages, factories and schools in the neighborhood of the spot where the company was stationed as units where they were obliged to do support-the-Left work and to actively propagandize Mao Tse-tung's thought.

On one occasion, they were charged with a certain task. Braving the snowstorm, they came to a certain locality. As soon as they had laid down their baggage, the Party branch dispatched some ten Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda teams to the villages and pastoral areas to propagandize Chairman Mao's latest directive and the great victories of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, to help the peasants and the herdsmen set up Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types in the fields and worksites, and to join the peasants and herdsmen in "grasping revolution and promoting production."

They also formed a "red pair" with the commune in which the company was stationed. They constantly taught the commune revolutionary committee our Army's excellent traditions of giving prominence to proletarian politics, promoting the three-eight style and persevering in the four-firsts, and helped the civilians build up their political power. Meanwhile, they continuously brought the good local experience into the army units, so as to quicken the revolutionized and military building of the company.

Later, the 2nd Company was transferred to another spot several hundred li away. But it and the commune revolutionary committee still maintained their relationship of a "red pair" and exchanged information by correspondence and by the method of sending representatives to each other, so that they learned from each other and made progress together.

There were two production teams close to the spot where the company was stationed. They were less than one li from each other. One of them was inhabited by Mongols and the other by Hans. Because a handful of class enemies interfered with and sabotaged Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and caused dissension, these two production teams once showed disunity between themselves and revolution and production were adversely affected. Upon learning this state of affairs, five-good fighters T'ien Chung-shu and Chao Hsing-t'ang hurried to these production teams and helped the cadres set up a study class for conducting line education. They organized the cadres to study seriously Chairman Mao's teaching, "All people in the revolutionary ranks must care for each other, must love and help each other," and to

squarely criticize the towering crimes of renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and the handful of class enemies in undermining unity. The cadres had their eyes opened, raised their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and made self-criticism individually, thereby removing the barrier between themselves.

They said: "The mountains and the rivers cannot cut off Chairman Mao's voice from us; Chairman Mao's heart is linked with ours. People of all nationalities rally closely together and advance hand in hand and shoulder to shoulder."

Under the cadres' leadership, the commune members of these two production teams became one and worked vigorously. They were closely united and supported each other. As a result, an upsurge of grasping revolution and promoting production was touched off, the class enemy's conspiracy smashed and the seal of the proletariat put firmly in the hands of the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen.

Serving the People, We Consciously Remold Our World Outlook

Marching on the road of revolution, the men deeply understood that the key to their serving the people heart and soul all their lives lay with their making strenuous efforts to remold their own world outlook and to carry out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line to the letter. For this reason, they developed the revolutionary spirit of serving the people "wholly" and "completely," fought against self-interest and repudiated revisionism and strove to revolutionize their thinking.

The Party branch took the "three constantly read articles" as a permanent reminder in building the company, promptly studied them in close conjunction with the current situation, constantly studied them with reference to the current tasks and repeatedly studied them with problems in mind. Taking "wholly" and "completely" serving the people as a ruler and the three brilliant images as a mirror, it educated all cadres and fighters to find happiness in suffering hardships for the revolutionary cause and to bravely sacrifice themselves for the people. It also constantly conducted education in the struggle between the two lines with reference to the realities of struggle, so that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line took root deeply in the minds of the cadres and fighters of the whole company. After making clear the questions "for whom they suffered?" and "why did they suffer?" the fighters consciously took the difficult environment as the battlefield in which to destroy self-interest and establish devotion to public interests and the worksites as a crucible for tempering their red hearts which were devoted to Chairman Mao.

Fighter Yang Kuang-ts'ai was an educated youth who grew up in a busy city. When he went up the mountain to work for the first time after he joined the Army, he saw dust flying about and stones strewn about in the worksite. He sounded the "retreat" ideologically. At that moment, the instructor called on him and had chats with him and got together with him

to study "Serve the People," and taught him to make revolution "wholly" and "completely" as Chang Szu-teh did. An old comrade formed a "red pair" with him, telling him his experience in destroying self-interest and establishing devotion to the public interest, and getting together with him to squarely criticize the revisionist line of education, thereby making him raise his consciousness. He expressed his firm will to carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and to take the road of integration with the workers, peasants and soldiers. After that, as the old comrade who came of a worker-peasant family did, he, bearing in mind the question of remolding his world outlook, fought against snowstorms and the hard rocks, dashed to any place where the work was difficult and where there was danger, and went consciously to temper himself in difficult environments. Nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought, he was gloriously admitted into the Chinese Communist Party.

In fighting against self-interests and repudiating revisionism, the company cadres must courageously march in the forefront and act as pace-setters. Whenever they meet with problems, they always use Chairman Mao's teachings to examine their deeds, so as to see whether they have carried out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line "wholly" and "completely."

On one occasion, quartermaster Jen Pao-jung heard the fighters said that he showed signs of being alienated from the masses and of "commandism." He was a bit upset. That night, he opened "Serve the People" and carried out study by the light of a lamp. Chairman Mao's brilliant teaching threw light into his mind and the two rulers of "wholly" and "completely" serving the people enabled him to measure out the distance by which he had lagged behind in ideological revolutionization. The next day, he went among the masses to uncover and fight against his self-interest and relentlessly uprooted the bourgeois ideas in his innermost being while criticizing Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of joining the Party in order to become an official." Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "We should never for a moment be separated from the masses," he moved his bedding to the cooking squad, where he got together with the fighters to study Chairman Mao's works, to fight against self-interest and repudiate revisionism and to do manual labor, thereby preserving the natural color of an ordinary soldier and becoming a pace-setter in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Company Commander Chang Chih-ming was once concerned about his age and physical condition. As soon as this idea presented itself, he used the two rulers of "wholly" and "completely" serving the people to measure his thinking, examine his fighting spirit and detect his shortcomings, thus raising his consciousness in continuously advancing along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Every time the company called a "talk-about-application" meeting, he took the lead in launching a fierce attack on "self-interest." He said: "The noble ideal of the proletariat is to bury imperialism, revisionism and the reactionaries, to emancipate mankind as a whole and to realize communism.

To serve the people 'wholly' and 'completely,' we revolutionary fighters must always bear this great aim in mind, continuously overcome the idea of 'half-baked revolution' and march step by step along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

- Kuang-ming Jih-pao correspondent

* * *

REVOLUTIONARY ENTHUSIASM

Be Concerned with the Well-Being of the Masses, Pay Attention to Methods of Work

- By acting in line with the great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, the CCP committee of Ch'angt'ing hsien has further aroused the revolutionary activism of the broad masses of people and created an excellent situation in revolution and production

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 9, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Foochow, September 8) The CCP committee of Ch'angt'ing hsien, Fukien Province, has showed concern for the livelihood of the masses and paid attention to its methods of work. It has sincerely and faithfully worked for the well-being of the masses and further aroused the revolutionary activism of the broad masses of people of the whole hsien. An excellent situation is created in revolution and production throughout the hsien.

Ch'angt'ing, formerly known as T'ingchou, is part of an old revolutionary base personally established by Chairman Mao. When in Ch'angt'ing, Chairman Mao constantly went deep into the midst of the masses to make investigations and studies. When it was found that for a time the "municipal government of T'ingchou concerned itself with only an expansion of the Red Army and the mobilization of a transportation force without caring the least for the well-being of the masses," he personally wrote the brilliant work, "Be Concerned with the Well-Being of the Masses, Pay Attention to Methods of Work." In it he solemnly and affectionately pointed out, "We must learn from Ch'angkang hsiang and Ts'aihsi hsiang and oppose bureaucratic leaders like those in T'ingchou municipality!"

Chairman Mao's criticism was a gesture of greatest love and concern for the Party and administrative organs of Ch'angt'ing and the masses of people. After the formation of the new Party committee of the hsien, the leading members repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's brilliant work, "Be Concerned with the Well-Being of the Masses, Pay Attention to Methods of Work," and other relevant teachings. They came to understand deeply that whether we were concerned with the well-being of the masses and attentive to methods of work was a major problem bearing on whether we could implement thoroughly Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In former years of war, our Party showed concern for the well-being of the masses and attention to methods of work, thus building a real wall of brass and iron and promoting a revolutionary war and liberation of the whole of China. Today, to lead the masses properly in socialist revolution and construction and forge triumphantly ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must be concerned with the well-being of the masses and attentive to methods of work and arouse to the full the revolutionary activism of the masses.

The Party committee of Ch'angt'ing hsien held that to show concern for the well-being of the masses, we must first pay attention to the political life of the masses and lay firm hold of the fundamental principle of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought and get a firm grasp of the general direction for following the socialist road. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people of Ch'angt'ing hsien urgently demanded to hear the voice of Chairman Mao and to read his works but were thwarted in that matter by Liu Shao-ch'i and his ilk. During the three years of temporary economic setbacks, Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents put a lid on Chairman Mao's directives, and, over the opposition of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, imposed on Ch'angt'ing "san-tzu i-pao" and "four great freedoms" in vigorously promoting the restoration of capitalism.

In the light of the actual conditions of Ch'angt'ing, the new hsien Party committee seriously summed up the experience of intra-Party two-line struggle and led the people of the whole hsien in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Revolutionary mass criticism was unfolded penetratingly. Education in ideology and political line was conducted. The leading members of the hsien Party committee enthusiastically went deep into the lower levels to join the masses in holding discussion-application meetings and in fighting self and criticizing revisionism. To let the people of the whole hsien hear directly the voice of Chairman Mao, the hsien Party committee directed vigorous efforts to the popularization of rural broadcast networks and the publication and distribution of Chairman Mao's works. The aim was to have every team linked up by broadcast networks and make available to every household of poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members "Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung" and other works. Every time Chairman Mao's latest directives--a new militant call of the Party Central Committee or important articles in the two newspapers and one magazine of the Center--were published the broad masses were informed in time and were able to direct efforts toward discussion, study and implementation.

Spread over the mountainous area of Wu-i, Ch'angt'ing is marked by its towering mountains and cold climate. Food output had all along remained very low. After liberation, it turned to the State for its food supplies every year. Some people erroneously thought that to show concern for the well-being of the masses, they would have to ask the state for more food supplies. The new hsien Party committee criticized such an idea and considered such a world outlook that of a coward or a sluggard incompatible with Mao Tse-tung's thought and the aspirations of the masses. It held that only by leading the masses of commune members in unfolding a mass campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture and bring about a speedy change over the backward features could we show real concern for the well-being of the masses.

Therefore, the leading members of the hsien Party committee strode into the midst of the masses to make investigations and studies and seriously sum up the advanced experiences of the masses. Very quickly they brought to light an advanced typical example in learning from Tachai in agriculture--Chuhsi 15th brigade of Hot'ien commune.

Originally known throughout the hsien as a place of poverty marked by denuded hilltops, poor soil and treacherous streams, Chuhsi 15th brigade had a per-mow grain output of only 200 catties or so. In the past, it had to count on the state for food supplies every year. However, after the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people there conscientiously learned from Tachai. By relying on their own efforts and fighting amidst hardship, and fighting against heaven and earth and against the class enemy, they brought about new features in the whole brigade. For several years, they did farming for the revolution and by scientific means. They built river dams, water conservation facilities and fine plots for crops. Year after year they have achieved stable and high yields. Last year, for the whole brigade, per-mow grain output surpassed 1,000 catties. An average of 1,000 catties of surplus grain was sold to the state by every household of commune members. The whole brigade has also afforested mountains and planted 17,000 saplings over an area of 400-odd mow. Every household owns an average of one cow and six pigs. On the basis of expanded production, the commune members' livelihood shows a tremendous improvement.

By laying hold of such a typical example, the hsien Party committee called an on-the-spot meeting in an energetic effort to popularize it. Very rapidly throughout the hsien was whipped up a mass campaign to learn from Tachai far away and learn from Chuhsi 15th brigade nearby.

Hot'ien commune, to which this brigade belongs, was one of those in the hsien with the most unfavorable natural conditions. Its mountains were denuded. Its flatland was dotted with sand dunes. Nine out of every ten years saw natural disasters. In the past, production always remained at the same level without showing any increase. Commune members had difficulties in their livelihood. Every year they had to rely on the state for food supplies and relief funds.

Some people lacked confidence in changing the features of Hot'ien. But the responsible comrades of the hsien Party committee went deep into the midst of the commune to join the members of the Party committee of the commune in analyzing conditions and in leading the masses in a struggle. In the mass campaign to learn from Tachai far away and from Chuhsi 15th brigade of the commune nearby, they took the two-line struggle as a lever in fighting heaven and earth. The whole commune built four new irrigation trunk canals with a total length of over 50 kilometers, set up large-size waterwheel pump stations and completed projects involving the linking up of plots of land. By energetically cultivating fields by scientific means and changing single-crop to double-crop paddies, they fought a battle in the past one year that changed their lot. They achieved self-sufficiency in food supplies. A great improvement was obtained in the livelihood of the masses. This year, the commune has again achieved a bumper harvest for early crops. In one quarter, it has fulfilled the state's yearly purchase plan.

The Party committee of Ch'angt'ing hsien came to understand from practice that "To make the broad masses understand that we are acting in their interests and breathing the same air with them," we must pay great attention to solving various practical problems encountered by the masses in their livelihood.

One day in July this year, a hailstorm rarely seen before suddenly struck the Shuik'ou and Nan-an brigade of Chot'ien commune. In more than half an hour, around 300 households were hit by the calamity. Such a sudden disaster brought many difficulties to the masses of the two brigades in both production and livelihood.

On hearing the news, hsien Party committee secretary Wu Ch'ung-t'ien, who was making investigations and studies in another commune over 50 li away, thought nothing of his own illness as he immediately hurried by foot to the two brigades to have a careful look at the aftermath of the disaster. He brought in time the hsien Party committee's concern to the poor and lower-middle peasants and the commune members. The same night he summoned brigade and team cadres to a forum. Together they studied Chairman Mao's "Be Concerned with the Well-Being of the Masses, Pay Attention to Methods of Work" and studied such points as helping those natural disaster victims through self-reliance, helping the calamity-affected masses to repair housing without delay, making proper arrangements for the production effort and livelihood of the masses, etc. Guided by Mao Tse-tung's thought, the cadres of the brigade led the commune members to gather in early crops in a hurry and plant late rice seedlings by day and make repairs and build housing for the calamity-affected commune members at night.

Thanks to the Party hsien committee's concern and the help of fraternal communes and brigades, the two brigades not only rapidly overcame the difficulties arising from the natural disaster and made proper arrangements for the commune members' livelihood but also fulfilled the early-rice-harvesting and late-rice-seedling-transplanting targets one week ahead of schedule in conformity with both quality and quantity specifications.

As early as over 30 years ago, Chairman Mao pointed out to the Party organization and administrative organ of Ch'angt'ing that one of the practical problems confronting the masses of T'ingchou municipality in their livelihood was lack of firewood. However, such a problem now remained unsolved for a long time. In not a few areas, people still had to walk over several tens of li to collect firewood. This caused a great waste of labor.

After the establishment of the new Party hsien committee, the firewood problem among the people of Ch'angt'ing was taken up as an important one. Apart from an energetic effort in organizing the people of the whole hsien to curb mountain erosion, plant trees and form forests, and remodel cooking stoves to save firewood, the method of combining specialized personnel with a mass movement was adopted in prospecting for mineral deposits and looking for coal. After an effort in the winter of last year and the spring of this year, over 100 spots with coal were discovered, some of them already in the process of being mined. The firewood problem among the masses was initially solved. Favorable conditions were also created for the development of local small industries.

Over the past one year and more, the hsien has also directed vigorous efforts to such problems as medical and health work, popularization of education, etc., whose solution has been an urgent demand of the masses. Now,

all the communes and brigades of this hsien have introduced cooperative medical service. A brigade is armed with "barefoot doctors" and a production team with health workers who are not relieved of production duties. The hsien has also assigned to the rural forefront a number of medical and health personnel and made a regular practice of organizing ambulatory medical services to prevent and treat diseases for the benefit of the poor and lower-middle peasants. Throughout the hsien the aim is basically achieved of confining cases of slight injuries and general indisposition to a village and common diseases to a brigade. The number of whole-day primary and middle schools in the whole hsien has increased by 100 percent. People can attend primary school without leaving the brigade and middle school without leaving the commune. Many areas have also set up kindergarten classes and nurseries. This goes further toward the emancipation of women from household drudgery. Over the past one year, the hsien has also adopted a series of measures in such fields as the development of highways over the mountainous area, the installation of commercial networks and points, agricultural mechanization, etc.

Now for this old revolutionary base perched in a mountainous and rugged area west of Fukien, the majority of brigades have built highways in a linking network. Every brigade has a commercial or sales agency point set up. For the overwhelming majority of production teams, grain threshers are available. For a certain number of production teams, transplanting machines and fodder-crushing machines are introduced. The hsien has also built a number of small-size hydro-electric stations. The broad revolutionary masses said contentedly, "The new Party hsien committee has brought to us the concern shown by Chairman Mao for the people of the old revolutionary base."

With concern shown by the hsien Party committee, the masses are seized with mounting enthusiasm. Under the direct leadership of the hsien Party committee, the broad masses have brought about an excellent situation in promoting revolution and stimulating production, combat preparedness and other tasks. On various fronts is appearing an aura of thriving prosperity. This year, for this hsien seriously hit by insect pests, early crops still showed a yield 30 percent higher than that of the preceding bumper harvest year.

* * *

PRIMARY EDUCATION

A Mobile Primary School At Sea

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 7, 1971)

In compliance with Chairman Mao's great directive, "It is imperative to make revolution in education," the fishermen of Hunghai brigade of Hsints'un fishing commune of Lingshui hsien, Hainan Island, Kwangtung Province, have established a mobile primary school at sea. This gives the fishing folk who were always confined to a sea life a chance to receive education. Primary school education for the fishing district is being popularized.

Hunghai brigade is one devoted to fishing with a population of 393 households or around 3,000 people. Before liberation, for generations the poor and miserable fishermen drifted around at sea without ever having a chance to get education. After liberation, the bulk of the fishermen had fixed abodes overland. Some still confined themselves to a life at sea all the year round. Politically and economically, the fishing people have stood up and their craving for culture could not have been greater. But due to the counter-revolutionary revisionist educational line pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, many poor and miserable fishing people were still shut out of school. In the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses seized control over education from the hands of the bourgeoisie. In early 1968, a primary school for fishing people was established in Chiang village through self-reliance. This gave 400-odd school-age children a chance for school. But for some of the fishermen always confined to boat life, the schooling problem remained unsolved where their 200-odd children were concerned.

In August this year, the great leader Chairman Mao issued the directive, "In the countryside, the most reliable allies of the working class--the poor and lower-middle peasants--should be allowed to operate schools." This was a source of great inspiration to the fishing people of Hunghai brigade. They acted in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "In the educational field, we should have not only centralized and regular primary and middle schools but also scattered and irregular rural schools, newspaper-reading groups and literacy groups." In the light of mass demands and the practical conditions of the fishing district, at the commune members congress a suggestion was put forward for setting up a primary school at sea through self-reliance. Such a suggestion immediately won the support of the masses and also the blessing of the revolutionary committees at the hsien and commune levels. Very quickly the brigade established a three-in-one combination educational revolution leadership group composed of poor and miserable fishing people, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary teachers and students with the deputy secretary of the General Party Branch at the head. After a full discussion by the masses, from aboard boats 31 fishing people and young intellectuals with good ratings in the political field and practical experience were selected as concurrently teachers who combined labor at sea with teaching.

In February 1969, the Mobile Primary School At Sea was born, an answer to the long cherished wish of the broad masses of fishing people. The day class started the fishing people were jubilant and exultant. For three generations, old fishing worker Liang Te-ch'üan's family had never received schooling. That day Liang Te-ch'üan personally brought four children in his boat to the school at sea. With feeling, he said, "Only thanks to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line can a school be set up at sea. We must win glory for Chairman Mao and run the school properly."

With the realities of the fishing district in mind, the mobile primary school at sea is not limited by such factors as the number of students age, etc. Twelve or thirteen-year-old children can without exception join th first grade of the primary school. Students might also bring along their brothers and sisters to study. This throws the gate wide open for the children of poor and miserable fishing folk desirous of education. The school makes use of simple available equipment and has its classrooms in boats. Teachers and students sit on self-made wooden benches when in session.

This primary school at sea has a total number of 286 students spread over 110 boats. In line with such a feature, they have adopted a teaching method that combines scattered teaching at sea with centralized teaching overland, and school teaching with social teaching. When a boat returns to port, students go ashore for study. When the boat puts out to sea they study on board. Wherever the boat goes they occupy themselves with both production and study. At the peak fishing session, they gear different teaching patterns to different assignments. When boats gather together, the teachers row a sampan through choppy seas to bring students to the teaching boat one by one.

Teaching is given with the class as a unit. After class, students are sent back to their respective boats one by one. When the boats are scattered, the teachers take a boat as a unit and invite revolutionary cadres and fishing people and family guardians to act as voluntary teachers to give students both regular lessons and tutoring. Students are also organized to unfold teach-and-learn-from-each-other activities. When the boats are back to port during slack fishing season or when they are lying at anchor for some other reason, teachers set up tents and give teaching in a concentrated way. Practice shows that such a flexible teaching method is geared to the needs of fishing folk and characterized by mobile production. It is warmly welcomed by students and fishing folk. The broad masses of fishing people said contentedly, "Now everywhere we go we have our own school." (NCNA)

* * *

AGRICULTURAL MECHANIZATION

Make New Contributions to the Realization of Agricultural Mechanization

- An investigation of the development of local industry of Chingch'eng hsien, Shansi

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 9, 1971)

The Chinch'eng hsien revolutionary committee, Shansi Province, has conscientiously and thoroughly implemented the general line of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" in the development of the national economy, and organized various trades and industries as well as the broad revolutionary masses to work self-reliantly and struggle hard. Simultaneous with its active development of agriculture, it fully utilizes local resources, energetically runs hsien and commune industries, playing a major role in the realization of agricultural mechanization.

At present, from the hsien seat to the rural areas in the hsien, various small industries such as small mines, small blast furnaces, small machine works, and small chemical fertilizer plants are scattered about like stars in the sky or pieces on a chess board. The number of industrial and mining enterprises run by the three levels of hsien, commune, and brigade has increased two-fold as compared with that prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution. Their products total about 1,300 kinds. In 1970 the total industrial output value increased by 110 percent as compared with that of 1965. The total industrial output value of the hsien during the first half of this year was increased by 19 percent over the corresponding period of last year.

The small industries at various urban and rural localities of the hsien are supplying the broad rural areas with more and more small agricultural machines, processing machines for agricultural and sideline products, iron and wooden farm tools, and chemical fertilizers. Together with the large and medium-sized agricultural machines purchased from other places by the collective economy of various communes and brigades, the whole hsien now has 98 tractors, and the acreage under tractor cultivation is 60 percent of the total cultivable acreage. The hsien has built 185 high-tension electric drainage and irrigation stations and 663 power and mechanical wells, and installed 429 kilometers of high-tension electric wire for agricultural use. Most of the communes and brigades have realized either mechanization or semi-mechanization in husking, rice milling, flour milling, oil pressing, cotton ginning, and straw-cutting. In 1970 this hsien was stricken by an unusually big hailstorm but its per-mow average grain yield still reached the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development." The development of local industry has given support to the collective economy of the people's commune, further strengthened the worker-peasant alliance, and consolidated the socialist position in the rural areas.

Penetratingly Criticize Revisionism, Firmly Follow the Orientation of Serving Agriculture With Industry

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the development of local industry of Chincheng hsien has been rapid over the past few years and has scored greater and greater achievement in giving support to agriculture. Under such an excellent situation, some enterprises wavered in regard to the question of whether or not to adhere firmly to the orientation of serving agriculture.

Workers of Chungchiachuang Commune Farm Tools Plant, relying on their red hearts and pairs of hands, smelt and produced pig iron from native blast furnaces, used indigenous equipment to manufacture lathes, and received commendation from the upper level. In face of these achievements, some leadership comrades of the plant carried encumbrances and burdens, figuring: "The plant is small but makes no small contributions. The products are in fixed patterns and are registered by provincial organizations. From now onward, all we need do is to concentrate efforts to manufacture the products of fixed patterns. As for repair and assembly work as well as miscellaneous processing work, they are things to be undertaken by the farm tools repair and assembly section of the production brigade."

Dominated by this idea, when some production brigades sent farm tools and asked them to make repairs, they would push them out of the door under the pretext that the tools could not be repaired. After discovering this question, the commune Party committee and revolutionary committee immediately assisted leadership members of the plant revolutionary committee to hold Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes, centering on the discussion of the question of whether to serve agriculture for a life time or only for a while. All of them said: "The poor and lower-middle peasants sent machines to us but we refused to do anything. We not only pushed away machines but also deviated from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

After raising their understanding, they revised the repair and assembly system so that they could make prompt repairs after machines were sent in. They also assisted 18 production brigades to build power transmission lines, equipped the farm tools repair and assembly sections of 19 production brigades with 70 machines, and contributed toward the supplemental works of water conservation projects of the commune.

Chincheng Metal Products Plant is an advanced unit in giving support to agriculture. The broad workers of this plant displaying a spirit of "self-reliance," have manufactured 106 sets of equipment to realize the mechanization of production of sprayers. Last year the hsien requested them to produce two kinds of general-purpose ball-bearings urgently needed for agricultural machines. However, the cadres of the plant thought the job was difficult and were unwilling to accept the order. Subsequently, they reluctantly accepted the order but the work progressed only slowly.

To tackle this problem, cadres of the hsien industrial leadership department visited this plant, and got together with leadership members of the plant revolutionary committee to study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings jointly, and to discuss on learning from Tachai in agriculture and how industry might give support to agriculture. Should the advanced units continue to make revolution and earn new merits by giving support to agriculture, or should they keep their position, preserve their honors and refrain from making advances? After the study and discussion, the cadres raised their understanding and strengthened their confidence in overcoming the difficulties. They boldly aroused the masses, overcame various difficulties, used indigenous methods to manufacture specialized equipment, built a production line for manufacturing ball-bearings, and started the production in small quantities.

After making an analysis of the roads traversed by these two advanced factories, the CCP Chincheng hsien committee and hsien revolutionary committee profoundly realized that on the question of giving support to agriculture by industry, the struggle between the two ideologies and between the two lines was a long-term one. Therefore, the question should not be grasped only once, or for a short while, or intermittently, but should be regarded as an important aspect of ideological and political line education and grasped constantly, repeatedly, and through to the end. Only in this way can we enable local industry to advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

On the basis of this understanding, they regularly organized the staff, workers and cadres on the local industrial front to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, repeatedly criticized and repudiated the erroneous idea of "giving support to agriculture will bring losses" and "the support given to agriculture has reached the maximum," ceaselessly raising their consciousness of giving support to agriculture.

When agreement is reached, everything falls into place. At present, under the leadership of the hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee, this hsien has formed a three-level support-agriculture network composed of the hsien-, commune-, and brigade-operated industries. It has also set up six support-agriculture lines including the repair and assembly of agricultural machines, drainage and irrigation, power for agricultural use, chemical fertilizer and agricultural chemicals, the processing of agricultural and sideline products, and rural transportation, to speed up greatly the progress of agricultural mechanization in the hsien.

Use Small, Indigenous, and Mass Undertakings To Develop Local Industry

In developing local industry, should we run small, indigenous, and mass undertakings, or run big, foreign, and complete undertakings? Should we arouse the masses to run them with vigor and ardor, or rely on a minority of people to run them quietly? These are two basically opposite lines. Practice of Chincheng hsien proved: Whenever it persisted in the mass line, energetically unfolded mass movement, persisted in small undertakings as the main goal, gave prominence to indigenous methods and integrated indigenous

methods with foreign methods, then local industry would be able to progress with greater, faster, better, and more economical results. Conversely, whenever it deviated from the mass line, emphasized foreign methods and belittled indigenous methods, and sought ostentation and foreign style, then the development of local industry would suffer setbacks with smaller, slower, inferior, and expensive results.

The workers of Chincheng Cement Plant equipped with only three cauldrons and two large jars made a good start and successfully turned out aluminum oxide. To expand the production capacity, they needed to build a workshop for producing aluminum oxide. At this time, a tendency to seek ostentation and foreign style and to rely on state investment emerged. Some people proposed to ask for several score tons of steel sheets with which to produce large-size specialized equipment and to build tall factory buildings. As a result, they waited for two months and threw the indigenous equipment away but failed to get any foreign equipment. This affected the production of aluminum oxide to a certain extent.

The hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee organized the cadres of the factory to hold study classes, used as weapons Chairman Mao's teaching: "Break down foreign conventions, and take our own road in developing industry," and criticized and repudiated the erroneous idea of seeking ostentation and foreign style.

Under unified planning and arrangement, industrial departments of the hsien unfolded socialist coordination, gave prominence to indigenous methods, repaired old materials and utilized waste materials, energetically carried out technical innovation, and manufactured many kinds of equipment such as de-silicon machines, pre-heating machines, and evaporation machines. On the basis of the original indigenous production method, they created a new technique of producing aluminum oxide through the "caustic limestone burning method" and built a workshop capable of producing four tons of aluminum oxide a day, enabling the production of aluminum oxide to be developed rapidly.

Chincheng hsien's use of the method of small, indigenous, and mass undertakings to develop local industry has shown great vitality. At present, the 155 small chemical fertilizer plants run by communes and brigades in the hsien are capable of producing 15,000 tons of chemical fertilizer a year. Over 50 small and native blast furnaces can produce 20,000 tons of pig iron a year to supply the need of the hsien, and supply a portion to other places. Over the past year, small machine works of the hsien have produced 603 units of machines including lathes, planing machines, drilling machines, milling machines, and grinding machines, providing technical equipment to the agricultural machinery and tools repairing and manufacturing enterprises at the three levels of hsien, commune, and brigade. The annual output of the five small sulphuric acid plants run by communes and brigades is in the equivalent of a large sulphuric acid plant with an annual capacity of 3,000 tons. These small enterprises are small plants with high aspirations and vigor, and have become a crack contingent in serving agricultural production.

Leadership departments of Chincheng hsien realized from practice that to rely on the masses, give prominence to indigenous methods, and combine indigenous methods with foreign methods in the vigorous development of local small-scale industries had the following advantages:

--First, they can fully utilize local labor power, materials, and funds as well as scattered natural resources in order to make rational arrangement to benefit preparations against war.

--Second, they run more small and indigenous undertakings so that they can manufacture very easily the required equipment, utilize simple and inferior supplies in order to enable everyone to take part in the effort through self-reliance and arduous creation.

--Third, they need very little outlay to make easy construction work, and achieve fast results and it usually take them two to three months or half a year to turn out products.

--Fourth, they render direct and timely service to agriculture. The industry will produce whatever required by agriculture and whenever they are required. This provides mobility, flexibility and strong adaptability.

--Fifth, it is easier for them to lead and manage and to master technology quickly. This helps them to carry out mass technical innovation and arm themselves.

--Sixth, they are able to fully arouse the activeness of the leadership at various levels and the broad revolutionary masses in running industry, to rapidly create large-scale mass movement, and to promote the development of local industry with greater, faster, better, and more economical results.

Give Prominence to Politics, Strengthen Centralized and Unified Leadership

The Chincheng hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee have complied with Chairman Mao's great teaching: "Politics is the commander and the soul," "Political work is the lifeline of all economic work," and strengthened Party leadership over local industries politically, ideologically, and organizationally. They regarded the grasping well of local industry as a piece of important work for Party organizations at various levels, and included this work in the conference agenda. In each of the leadership squads at the three levels of hsien, commune, and brigade, there was a principal responsible person to take charge of industry. At the same time, they also supplemented and strengthened leadership squads of industrial and transport systems, promoted to leadership positions those basic-level cadres and workers who gave prominence to politics, who had revolutionary enthusiasm, and who had practical experience, strengthened centralized and unified leadership, enabling the hsien's local industry to show a new appearance of high spirit and vigor.

The Chincheng hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee have paid attention to the handling of the following relationships in strengthening the Party's leadership over local industry:

The correct handling of the relationship between industry and agriculture. Some people placed industry and agriculture in antagonistic positions, maintained that to undertake industry was strenuous, tedious, and very difficult, asserting: "You produce cog wheels and springs, and I shall grow the five kinds of food grain and cereals." Still some other people one-sidedly emphasized the importance of industry, and at one time excessively employed agricultural labor force to develop local industry.

The Chincheng hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee organized the broad cadres to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings. They realized that industry was the leading factor. If we fail to run support-agriculture industry when there are conditions to do so, then we would slow down the progress of agricultural mechanization, and affect agricultural development. However, agriculture is the foundation. If we excessively employ agricultural labor force, then the foundation would not be firmly strengthened, and the development of industry would fail. Therefore, the leadership at various levels gave first priority to the development of agriculture and, at the same time, mobilized all active factors to grasp local industry well, appropriately arranged the relationship between industry and agriculture to insure first of all sufficient labor force for the agricultural front.

The three levels of hsien, commune, and brigade also divided their labor in developing local industry. For example, machinery required by agriculture is produced centrally by a labor force under the unified organization of the hsien. The manufacture of equipment for industries run by communes and brigades as well as major repair work of agricultural machinery are undertaken mainly by hsien agricultural machine works and by hsien handicraft factories and cooperatives. The production of native chemical fertilizers and small farm tools as well as medium-sized and minor repairs of agricultural machinery and tools are mainly undertaken by communes and brigades. Light industrial goods needed for the people's livelihood are produced mainly by handicraft industry and by urban street industry. Industries run by the communes and brigades are in flexible and multiple patterns, regard agriculture as the principal undertaking, so that they are run on a larger scale when farming is in slack season and run on a smaller scale when farming is in busy season in order to enable the people to work as both workers and peasants and to work incessantly all the year round.

They persisted in the combination of a high-degree of revolutionary spirit with strict scientific attitude. During the upsurge in the thriving development of local industry, there emerged two kinds of tendencies: One was the failure of some people to see the high socialist activeness latent within the masses, and they became hesitant in front of a mass movement. Another one was some people's failure to keep cool heads after arousing the activeness of the masses in running industry so that they wanted to undertake everything and to undertake things rapidly, early, and in large quantity.

To cope with these two tendencies, the hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee organized the broad cadres and masses to study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings. They not only criticized and repudiated the ideology of the coward and laggard to consider everything as either impossible or as difficult, but also criticized and repudiated the idea of separating from reality to engage in undertakings excessively and trying to complete them. On the basis of unified understanding, the hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee made further investigation and study of the natural resources of the hsien, the situation of industrial and agricultural production, and the people's livelihood requirements. They carried out over-all planning and comprehensive balancing of local industry to decide what should be undertaken and what should not be undertaken, what should be undertaken first and what should be undertaken later, what should be undertaken by the upper level and what should be done by the lower level, what should be undertaken in a centralized way and what should be done in a scattered way in order to insure the healthy development of various undertakings.

It was necessary to criticize and repudiate "profit in command" and the "theory that giving support to agriculture would bring losses," and to pay attention to the strengthening of economy accounting of socialist enterprises. After criticizing and repudiating "profit in command," some people produced another deviation, saying: "As long as we persist in the major orientation of giving support to agriculture, it won't matter much if the cost of products is higher and if we suffer financial losses." Therefore, the quality of some products sank below the standards, some products cost more, and were not welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants. Some units even reported the occurrence of financial losses.

The Chincheng hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee led the broad cadres and masses to penetratingly criticize and repudiate the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in running enterprises. They drew a clear line of demarcation between the bourgeois "profit in command" and the strengthening of economic accounting of socialist enterprises, and further raised their consciousness of running enterprises according to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They extensively unfolded mass activities of technical innovation, set up and strengthened economic accounting systems, and maintained quality standards and cost standards of products for supporting agriculture. Last year Chincheng hsien overfulfilled the production targets of over 50 kinds of products for supporting agriculture assigned by the state, incessantly raised their quality with a remarkable reduction of cost. In that one year, the hsien accumulated capital delivered to the state was increased by 23 percent over that of 1969, creating favorable conditions for expanding re-investment in production.

Shansi Jih-pao Reporter
NCNA Correspondent
NCNA Reporter

* * *

MAO CULT

Fifty Colored Photographs of Great Leader Chairman Mao to be Distributed to Mark Party Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 11, 1971)

fifty coloured photographs of the brilliant image of our great leader chairman mao, which were taken in different historical periods of the chinese revolution, will be distributed in peking and other cities and rural areas throughout the country, beginning september 12, to mark the 50th anniversary of the founding of the great, glorious and correct communist party of china.

this set of coloured photos is entitled "commemorating the 50th anniversary of the communist party of china". among them are extremely valuable historical pictures of chairman mao in the period of the may 4th movement and in the years of the chinese revolutionary wars. some of them are to be published officially for the first time. these photos vividly reflect the great revolutionary practice of our great leader chairman mao in leading the people of various nationalities throughout the country in waging heroic struggles and warmly sing the praises of chairman mao's wise leadership and of the great victory of his proletarian revolutionary line and mao tsetung thought.

the photos also record many moving scenes of chairman mao in the midst of the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, which reflect the great leader chairman mao's deep concern for the masses and the profound proletarian feelings of the masses who boundlessly love the great leader.

some of the photos show the great leader chairman mao with his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao, which make us feel intimately that comrade lin piao has consistently held high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, resolutely carried out and defended chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and is the brilliant example for the whole party, the whole army and the people all over the country.

in order to meet the demands of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers who warmly love the great leader chairman mao and are eager to see his coloured photos, the printing workers in peking and shanghai made plates of coloured photos of chairman mao and printed them. these photos are to be published by the people's publishing house and distributed by the hsinhua bookstores throughout the country.

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

Leading Member of Department Under State Council Meets and Fetes Mr. Chang Shuang-chao and His Family

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 12, 1971)

ting chiang, a leading member of a department under the state council, this evening met mr. chang shuang-chao, ex-confidential secretary of the bogus taiwan provincial department of finance of the chiang kai-shek gang, who had crossed over, and members of his family. ting chiang gave a dinner in their honour, and had a cordial conversation and a photograph taken with them.

comrade ting chiang expressed warm welcome to mr. chang shuang-chao and praised him for his patriotic action of breaking through the shackles of the dark rule of the kuomintang reactionaries and crossing over resolutely and encouraged him to contribute his share to the motherland's socialist construction. comrade ting chiang said: we welcome all those who love the socialist motherland. we regard all patriots as members of the same family irrespective of their joining the patriotic ranks earlier or later.

mr. chang shuang-chao expressed thanks for the solicitude shown and reception given to him by the government of the motherland. he said: only chairman mao's socialist line can save china. i will diligently study mao tsetung thought and work well for the socialist construction of the motherland.

present at the meeting and dinner were leading members of the departments concerned including kao fu-yu, sun sui, ho kuang-chien, cheng chi-hung, ma wang-yueh and tsai ta-jen.

CHEMICAL INDUSTRY

Big Modern Shanghai Chemical Works Advances By Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 11, 1971)

the big, modern wuching chemical works in shanghai topped the state targets for its major products, including synthetic ammonia, methanol, sulphuric acid and urea, every month from january to july. total output value in the seven-month period was 21.3 per cent above the same period a year ago.

the shanghai wuching chemical works which is on the bank of the whangpoo river on shanghai's southern outskirts, is the first big, modern chemical works designed and built by china's own efforts and equipped with chinese-made machinery. this and its rapid progress are a victory for chairman mao's principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts", and signify that china's nitrogenous fertilizer industry has entered a new stage. similar big chemical fertilizer plants have since gone into operation in many parts of the country, in north, east, northwest and southwest china.

construction of the wuching works was started in 1960 at a time when china was hit by natural disasters and when the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries were joining in a chorus of rabid attacks on china. the modern revisionists tore up contracts and withdrew experts in a vain hope to strangle china. under the leadership of chairman mao, the chinese workers were determined to build the chemical works quickly by relying on their own efforts. filled with hatred for imperialism, revisionism and reaction, workers at more than 100 factories in shanghai turned out equipment for the chemical works.

the machines were made in the course of hard struggle. the shanghai boiler plant was assigned to build the ammonia converter, as tall as a six-storey building with a wall 150 millimetres thick capable of standing to 300 atmospheres. before liberation, the plant was a small workshop assemblying electric fans and other products with imported parts. it made boilers capable of standing to 13 atmospheres after 1949. it faced many difficulties in building the big ammonia converter. the workers showed revolutionary enthusiasm in overcoming over 100 difficult technical problems and turned out the converter speedily.

with high political consciousness, the shanghai workers pooled their knowledge to make more than 500 machines and 1,000 instruments and meters for the chemical works. this project, first put into trial operation in 1963, passed the test with flying colours. the chemical fertilizer turned out was first class.

the workers soon brought production at the chemical works up to the designed capacity, thanks to their selfless efforts. then they proposed making technical innovations to raise the production capacity by as much as 100 per cent. was this possible? in line with chairman mao's teaching "all genuine knowledge originates in direct experience", a three-in-one combination group composed of workers, technicians and leading cadres experimented on improving the water scrubber and gas compressor and was successful. this proved that it was possible to exceed the designed capacity. then they made bold innovations on the ammonia converter and doubled its capacity.

the chemical works proceeded to tackle new tasks in 1964.

after studying chairman mao's teaching "the chinese people have high aspirations, they have ability, and they will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future", they decided to produce urea, a highly effective nitrogenous fertilizer. it is also used in manufacturing plastics, medicine and synthetic fibres. china had not produced urea before. taking advantage of this, the imperialists tried to prevent china from knowing the technique involved. the workers announced: "despite imperialist obstruction, we will produce urea by our own efforts exclamation" in cooperation with other factories, they produced urea after a period of experiment. soon after this, a number of shanghai factories turned out a whole set of equipment for making urea. the equipment, the first in china, was put into trial operation in the spring of 1965. it filled in a blank in china's chemical fertilizer industry.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary workers have studied and applied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought in a living way and advanced at a faster pace. new workshops and new equipment were put

into operation, new techniques were adopted and new products made. china's first methanol making equipment of advanced design, built in 1968, was an example.

following the rapid development of china's socialist construction, there has been a growing need for methanol, a chemical for making insecticide, plastics, synthetic fibres and dyestuffs. following chairman mao's teaching "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry", the workers displayed the spirit of daring to think and act and evolved an advanced technology which is efficient and simplifies the working process. compared with equipment of the same capacity made in some foreign countries, the chinese-devised methanol equipment calls for 50 per cent less steel to build and over 80 per cent less investment. it occupies 80 per cent less land.

a workshop did away with all fetishes and superstitions and the workers had the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, emancipated their minds and successfully produced a high pressure power-operated valve in april 1970. this was an important advance in making valves.

the high pressure valve is an important piece of equipment commonly used in the chemical and petroleum industries. the high pressure valves made in the past were heavy and clumsy because of high pressure. the head of a high pressure valve of the synthetic ammonia machine, for example, can stand 24,000 kilogrammes of pressure. the high pressure valves designed in the soviet union had more than 30 parts and weighed over 200 kilogrammes. the workers had to open and close at least 20 valves in starting or stopping the machine.

the workers in this workshop organized a group to make high pressure valves of the chinese type. after repeated experiments, they solved the problem of balancing the pressure and produced a high pressure valve which has a simple structure and is easy to operate. this valve weighs only half as much as the hand-operated valve. compared with the power-operated valves trial-produced in the past according to foreign methods, the weight is less than one third. the consumption of electricity has been reduced from 4,000 to 25 watts. the workers like the new valve, saying that it was a great achievement in following china's own road in developing industry.

in the same year, the workers undertook to build equipment for producing octadecylamine for colour films.

octadecylamine is an important chemical material used in the metallurgical, textile and film industries, and also in printing and dyeing. as a result of sabotage by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and the counter-revolutionary revisionist chou yang and company, china's film incustry was unable to manufacture whole sets of equipment. taking advantage of this, imperialists and revisionists tried in every possible way to obstruct china from importing octadecylamine. resolved to take the road of self-reliance, the workers of the chemical works built the equipment quickly and turned out fine-quality colour rolls of film so that the images of proletarian heroes could appear on the screen with life-like effect.

a three-member group accepted an assignment of completing five pieces of equipment in 15 days. one of these was a stainless steel distillation column which consisted of big parts and

called for complicated working processes. the group had neither experienced workers nor big machine tools. they studied the great leader chairman mao's teaching: "the wealth of society is created by the workers, peasants and working intellectuals. if they take their destiny into their own hands, follow a marxist-leninist line and take an active attitude in solving problems instead of evading them, there will be no difficulty in the world which they cannot overcome." so they used their old drilling machines to work the parts. they pooled their wisdom and used cardboard to make patterns for experiment. they solved the complicated technical problem of machining the equipment. they completed the five pieces of equipment in ten days. the workers finished the octadecylamine project quickly and efficiently in just two months, and contributed to the early production of colour films of model revolutionary theatrical works.

the chemical works has also achieved great results in the multiple use of waste gas, liquid and slag. the workers used these in 1970 to turn out many kinds of products urgently needed in industry, medicine and national defence. thus the products turned out by the chemical works rose from a few in the days soon after its establishment to a dozen. output value has risen twelve times. in order to serve agriculture better the workers enthusiastically produced equipment for small chemical fertilizer plants to help promote china's local chemical fertilizer industry.

FISHING

China Reports Bigger Output of Fish and Other Aquatic Products

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 11, 1971)

the fishermen and cadres along china's sea coast and rivers have achieved great success in catching and breeding fish and other aquatic products this year. they have made full use of the country's rich fishery resources under the guidance of the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism."

according to statistics from 14 major fishing provinces and municipalities, total fish catch in the first six months of this year was 10 per cent bigger than in the same period of last year. freshwater fish breeding made rapid progress. the acreage of freshwater fisheries was expanded in kwangtung, kiangsi, hunan, hupeh, anhwei and heilungkiang provinces. successes were also scored in the cultivation of laver and kelp and in breeding shellfish.

conscientiously carrying out chairman mao's policy of "taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development", the party organizations and revolutionary committees in many parts of the country this year have strengthened the leadership over fisheries in proper relation to the development of agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding and side-line production. many provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions ran various types of mao tsetung thought study classes to seriously study chairman mao's relevant

teachings and sharply criticize the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they took measures to increase output of aquatic products.

the fishing areas have deepened the mass movement to learn from the tachai production brigade. basing themselves on the fundamental experience of this brigade, the fishermen have armed themselves with mao tsetung thought, and fostered the concept of fishing for the revolution. liaoning province in northeast china summed up and popularized the advanced experience of an advanced fishing commune known in the province for its effective political work on fishing vessels. as a result, the province's fishermen further raised their political consciousness. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing no hardship, they broke with the local practice of laying the motorized fishing junks idle in winter. for the first time in the local history, the junks broke through ice floes and sailed out for fishing operations in the first quarter of last year. good catches were registered and the province's total marine catch for the first half of this year showed a 15 per cent increase over the same 1970 period.

cadres and fishermen in different parts of the country carried out experiments to find scientific ways of catching and breeding fish. shanghai applied chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking to fishing operation. the careful investigations and study of fishery resources and of fishing grounds led to a 37 per cent rise in output in the first half of this year as against the corresponding period of last year. workers of a scientific research institute in northernmost heilungkiang province went to the first line of production and experimented on artificial hatching of grass carp fry, using heated water from a heat and power station to raise the temperature of the hatchery. close to four million fry were successfully hatched in this way in may this year, two months earlier than usual. the new method was valuable for the cold northern areas.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

China Dance Drama Troupe Gives Premiere in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, Sept. 11, 1971)

the china dance drama troupe gave its premiere at the opera and ballet theatre here yesterday evening, presenting the chinese modern revolutionary dance drama "the red detachment of women". the performance received warm applause from the albanian audience.

comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people and first secretary of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, comrade haxhi lleshi, president of the presidium of the people's assembly of the people's republic of albania, and comrade mehmet shehu, chairman of the council of ministers, saw the performance.

seeing the performance were also adil carcani, beqir balluku, naki toska, hysni kapo, manush myftiu, ramiz alia, rita marko and spiro koleka, members of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee; abdyl kellezi, koco theodhosi and pilo peristeri, alternate members of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee; myslim peza and shefqet peci, vice-presidents of the presidium of the people's assembly; xhafer spahiu, vice-chairman of the council of ministers; fadil pacrami, president of the people's assembly; nesti nase, minister of foreign affairs; thoma deliana, minister of education and culture; as well as members of the a.p.l. central committee, members of the presidium of the people's assembly, government ministers and others.

present also were workers and staff of industrial enterprises, cadres of party and government departments, representatives of mass organizations, commanders and fighters of the people's army, literary and art workers and students of tirana.

comrade enver hoxha and other leading albanian comrades were accompanied by hsia hsiu-feng, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy, and chou chiu-yen, head of the china dance drama troupe.

a portrait of comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people, and a portrait of chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, were put up at the performance hall flanked by streamers with the slogans "long live the militant friendship between albania and china exclamation" and "glory to marxism-leninism exclamation"

when comrade enver hoxha and other albanian party and government leaders came into the performance hall, the entire audience rose, applauded enthusiastically and repeatedly shouted "enver hoxha exclamation" and "the party of labour exclamation"

Speeches were made by comrade mantho bala, vice-minister of education and culture and chairman of the committee of culture and arts, and comrade chou chiu-yeh before the performance.

Speaking on behalf of the albanian ministry of education and culture and the entire literary and art workers of albania, comrade mantho bala extended warm welcome to the china dance drama troupe and expressed hearty wish for the success in its performance. he said, "the performance tour of the china dance drama troupe and its cordial meeting with albanian workers, peasants and literary and art workers will be a tremendous contribution to the further strengthening of the everlasting and unbreakable militant friendship between our two countries and people. china and albania are fraternal countries and the friendship between them is a shining example of genuine revolutionary, sincere and internationalist friendship. life has borne out the words of comrade enver hoxha that 'china and albania are two friendly and fraternal countries, and there is no force in the world to separate them', and the words of comrade mao tsetung that 'china and albania are separated by thousands of mountains and rivers but our hearts are closely linked.'"

comrade mantho bala said, "our two peoples are linked by common ideals and objectives, by the common struggle for the final victory of socialism and communism and for the victory of the ever-victorious marxist-leninist ideology and by the common struggle against imperialism headed by u.s. imperialism and modern revisionism headed by the soviet renegade clique."

he said, "the presentation of the dance drama 'the red detachment of women' this evening and other works which we will see with joy this month are the outstanding fruits of china's proletarian revolutionary art. these works are a vivid reflection of the application of chairman mao's thinking and of the spirit of the great proletarian cultural revolution in china's new art. the dance drama we are going to see tonight and other works such as 'the white-haired girl' and the piano concerto 'the yellow river' are works with contemporary revolutionary themes and all the albanian people welcome them with keen interest."

in his speech comrade chou chiu-yeh said, "as soon as it set foot on the soil of the heroic albania, the china dance drama troupe was enveloped in a profound feeling of friendship and was accorded enthusiastic welcome and meticulous solicitude."

he said, "we are particularly glad that comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people and a great marxist-leninist, comrade haxhi lleshi, comrade mehmet shehu and other albanian party and government leading comrades have come personally to watch our performance. this is the greatest glory to and enormous encouragement for all members of our troupe."

he said, "china's revolutionary literary and art workers, resolutely carrying out the great leader chairman mao's revolutionary line of putting literature and art at the service of the workers, peasants and soldiers and under comrade chiang ching's personal solicitude and guidance, have created

model revolutionary theatrical workers such as the modern revolutionary dance dramas 'the red detachment of women' and 'the white-haired girl'. this is the fruit of our great proletarian cultural revolution and it has opened up broad prospects for the development of the new proletarian revolutionary literature and art in our country."

he said, "the albanian literary and art workers following the teachings of the albanian party of labour with the albanian people's great leader comrade enver hoxha as its leader have achieved great successes in revolutionization of literature and art. they have created many excellent literary and art works with revolutionary contents and full of fighting spirit and have thus made important contributions to socialist revolution and socialist construction in albania."

at the end of his speech, comrade chou chiu-yen said, "the visit of our dance drama troupe to albania provides us with a good chance to learn from the heroic albanian people and the albanian literary and art workers. we are deeply convinced that this visit will further strengthen the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the peoples and literary and art workers of china and albania."

during the performance, repeated warm applause burst out from the audience.

baskets of flowers were presented to the chinese artists by the albanian literary and art comrades-in-arms at the end of the performance. amid prolonged applause and cheers of "enver-mao tsetung", comrade enver hoxha, comrade mehmet shehu, comrade thoma deliana and comrade nexhmije hoxha in the company of comrade hsia hsiu-feng and comrade chou chiu-yen, stepped onto the stage and warmly congratulated the chinese artists on their successes and posed for photos with them. a warm atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the peoples and literary and art workers of albania and china prevailed throughout the theatre.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Former British Technology Minister and His Wife Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 11, 1971)

anthony wedgwood benn, minister of technology of the former british labour government, and his wife arrived here by air today for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

welcoming them at the airport were leading members of the host and other organizations chen hsin-jen, wei yung-ching, yu chun and lin chen.

g.s. barrass, first secretary of the office of the british charge d'affaires in peking, and mrs. barrass were present.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Prime Minister Penn Nouth Accompanied by Special Envoy Ieng Sary Leaves Peking for Visit to Northwest China as Head of Delegation of RGNUC and NUFC

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 12, 1971)

samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia and chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia, accompanied by ieng sary, special envoy of the interior part of the r.g.n.u.c. and the n.u.f.c., left peking by special plane today for a visit to northwest china with the delegation of the r.g.n.u.c. and n.u.f.c. he is leading. madame penn nouth also left for the visit.

members of the delegation are: keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c. and alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c.; the wife of general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the r.g.n.u.c. and member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c.; van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs of the r.g.n.u.c., and his wife; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china, and penn nhach, secretary general of the cambodian ministry of foreign affairs.

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and his wife comrade yu li-chun are in the company of the distinguished cambodian guests.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were premier chou en-lai, vice-premier li hsien-nien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army wang hsin-ting, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, secretary general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee huang tso-chen, and leading members of other departments concerned lin chia-mei, wang chen, lu wei-chao and han hsu.

also present were sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the r.g.n.u.c. and member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c.; thiounn mumm, minister of economy and finance of the r.g.n.u.c. and member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c.; thiounn prasith, minister in charge of the coordination of the efforts of struggle for national liberation of the r.g.n.u.c. and alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c.; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; and ang kim khoam, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to the democratic people's republic of korea, and his wife.

chinese ambassdor to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrade yang ling are also accompanying the distinguished cambodian guests on the visit.

Cambodian Prime Minister Penn Nouth Leads Delegation to Urumchi on Visit

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Sept. 12, 1971)

a delegation of the royal government of national union of cambodia and the national united front of cambodia led by samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c. and chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c., in the company of ieng sary, special envoy of the interior of cambodia, arrived for a visit by special plane at noon today in urumchi, a city in china's western frontier area. madame penn nouth arrived by the same plane. singing and dancing, nearly 100,000 revolutionary people of various nationalities in urumchi gave the distinguished cambodian guests a warm and ceremonial welcome.

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and his wife comrade yu li-chun, accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests to urumchi.

distinguished cambodian guests arriving in urumchi were also: keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c. and alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c.; madame duong sam ol, wife of general duong sam ol; van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs of the r.g.n.u.c., and madame van piny; ker meas, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to china; and penn nhach, secretary general of the ministry of foreign affairs of the r.g.n.u.c.

warmly welcoming the guests at the airport were lung shu-chin, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region and commander of the sinkiang military area command of the chinese people's liberation army; tsao szu-ming, political commissar of the p.l.a. sinkiang military area command; and leading members of the autonomous regional revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. sinkiang military area command and the p.l.a. units stationed in sinkiang liu hsing, pei chou-yu, li chuan-chun, tsaotanofu, hsu kuo-hsien, chang chieh-cheng, lo jung, tien shu-chen, szumayialmaiti, tzuya and wu sheng-kai, and chen ming-yu, chairman of the urumchi municipal revolutionary committee, and others.

the city of urumchi was permeated today with a warm atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity of the people of china and cambodia. red flags and streamers inscribed with slogans of welcome in uighur and han languages were hung above the streets and on tall buildings. filled with profound friendly feelings for the cambodian people, workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen, red guards and revolutionary cadres of various nationalities gathered at the airport and on the side walks to wait for the arrival of the distinguished cambodian guests.

the special plane carrying prime minister penn nouth and madame penn nouth and special envoy ieng sary made a smooth landing at about noon today at the urumchi airport which flew the national flags of china and cambodia. after they alighted from the plane, prime minister penn nouth, madame penn nouth and special envoy ieng sary walked round the airport infield in the company of lung shu-chin, tsao szu-ming and other comrades to meet the welcoming crowd of several thousand

people. in a scene of jubilation, people in their colourful national costumes cheered with enthusiasm: "long live samdech sihanouk exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation" driving in open cars to the city proper, prime minister penn nouth was accompanied by kuo mo-jo and lung shu-chin, madame penn nouth by yu li-chun and tien shu-chen, and special envoy ieng sary by tsao szu-ming and szumuyiaimaiti. people lined the streets to welcome them.

as the distinguished guests drove through the city proper, people of various nationalities who lined the 10-kilometre-long street played the tambourine and other national musical instruments, performed national dances and waved the national flags of china and cambodia and bouquets. they repeatedly shouted: "warm welcome to prime minister penn nouth exclamation" "warm welcome to special envoy ieng sary exclamation" "warmly congratulate the people of the three indochinese countries on their great victories in the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "firmly support the cambodian people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" these slogans expressed the profound friendship and high respect of the eight million people of various nationalities in sinkiang for the fighting cambodian people. prime minister and madame penn nouth, and special envoy ieng sary repeatedly waved to the welcoming crowd in acknowledgement.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrade yang ling, also accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests to urumchi.

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Arrives in Cuba

(NCNA-English Havana, Sept. 11, 1971)

a chinese table tennis delegation with shih yu-chang as head and yuen tai-heng and chuang tse-tung as deputy heads arrived here by plane this morning for a friendly visit to cuba.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by mario rodriguez escalona, sub-director of international relations of the national institute of sports, physical education and recreation; renato de aguero, secretary of the cuban federation of table tennis; and representatives of the cuban-china friendship association and the cuban institution for friendship with other peoples.

chinese ambassador chang ten-chun and counsellor of the chinese embassy lu chin were also present.

the hosts and guests had a cordial and friendly conversation in the airport's rest room. both sides expressed the hope that the militant friendship between the chinese and cuban peoples would be further strengthened in their struggle against the common enemy, u.s. imperialism.

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

First Ambassador of Empire of Ethiopia to China Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 11, 1971)

dr. makonnen kebret, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the empire of ethiopia to the people's republic of china, arrived here by air today.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Peking Ceremony Welcomes Guinean National Men's and Women's Basketball Teams; Chinese, Guinean Teams Play Friendly Exhibition Matches

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 12, 1971)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission held a ceremony in the capital indoor stadium here this evening to warmly welcome the guinean national men's and women's basketball teams from west africa. this was followed by a women's and a men's friendly exhibition matches between the chinese and guinean basketball players.

attending the ceremony and watching the matches were mamadou toure, leader of the guinean national men's and women's basketball teams; mamadou diop, guinean ambassador to china, and his wife; and mamadi kaba, first secretary, and his wife; and other diplomatic officials, of the guinean embassy in peking.

attending the ceremony and watching the matches were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; wang hsin-ting, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; wang meng, minister of the physical culture and sports commission; and leading members of other departments concerned yu pu-hsueh, li ching-chuan, chen shu-huai, wu hsiao-ta, lin chia-mei, hsu han-ping, ho ying and ho kung-kai.

prior to the ceremony, li hsien-nien, wang hsin-ting, chi peng-fei and wang meng met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with team leader mamadou toure.

the indoor stadium was alive this evening with warm expressions of unity and friendship between the people of china and guinea. big-character slogans in the arena read: "warm welcome to the guinean national men's and women's basketball teams", "long live the militant friendship between the people of china and guinea", "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs" and "long live the great unity of the people of the world".

the welcome ceremony opened amid the strains of music. the players of the two countries marched into the arena behind standard-bearers holding the national flags of china and guinea. the stadium crowd burst into prolonged warm applause as the players of the two countries exchanged team pennants.

the ceremony was followed by two friendly exhibition matches, one between the women's teams of china and guinea and the other between the men's teams of china and guinea. the fine sportsmanship and skill displayed by the two sides drew enthusiastic approbation from the 18,000 spectators.

after the matches, team leader mamadou toure, ambassador mamadou diop and his wife, and mamadi kaba, first secretary of the guinean embassy in peking, and his wife walked down the rostrum in the company of vice-premier li hsien-nien and wang hsin-ting, chi peng-fei and wang meng, shook hands with the players of the two countries and were photographed together with them.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Socialist Party Diet Member Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 12, 1971)

hideo den, japanese socialist party diet member and special correspondent of "shakai shinpo", arrived here by plane this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association.

welcoming him at the airport were leading members and staff members of the host and the other organizations concerned wang hsiao-yun, wang hsiao-yi, chin su-cheng and others.

Chinese Exhibition Opens in Kitakyushu, Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 12, 1971)

a chinese exhibition jointly sponsored by the fukuoka branch of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) and the western japan international trade promotion association opened in the okura district in kitakyushu city yesterday, according to a report from tokyo.

over the main entrance of the exhibition hall was a huge placard inscribed with "exert joint effort to restore japan-china diplomatic relations". placards on the hall were inscribed with "promote japan-china friendship and restore japan-china diplomatic relations", "abrogate japan-chiang treaty", "smash japanese militarism" and other slogans.

speaking at the opening ceremony, masami okano, director of the executive committee of the exhibition, pointed out that the chinese exhibition is of great significance to the

further promotion of japan-china friendship and increase of intercourse between the japanese and chinese people in economic, cultural and other fields in the situation of the japanese people's daily surging movement for japan-china friendship and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations. other speakers at the opening ceremony were gohei kani, mayor of the kitakyushu city, kinkazu saionji, representative of the national council for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, hosei yoshido, representative of the headquarters of japan-china friendship association (orthodox) and others who attended on invitation. they unaminously pointed out that in the present excellent situation, they must further develop the movement for japan-china friendship and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations. saionji denounced the sato government for stubbornly pursuing a hostile policy towards china. it is necessary, he stressed, to intensify the struggle against the sato government's scheme to create "two chinas" and resolutely to smash japanese militarism.

after the opening ceremony, workers, citizens, employees, students and women of kitakyushu visited the exhibition. they studied carefully many photos and exhibits on display which depict the history of the great victories won after protracted revolutionary struggle by the chinese people under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao, china's great achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction, and the heroic struggle of the japanese people against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

the enthusiastic visits to the chinese exhibition by the people of all circles of kitakyushu have reflected the japanese people's keen interest in socialist new china and their strong desire for japan-china friendship and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

Japan-China Friendship Movement Surges, Japanese Reactionaries More Isolated

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 12, 1971)

a mass movement opposing the japanese reactionaries' stubborn insistence on a hostile policy towards china and demanding japan-china friendship and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations is developing swiftly and vigorously throughout japan, powerfully pounding at the sato government. under the pressure and the propulsion of the people, the japanese ruling clique is thrown into turmoil and the sato cabinet finds itself in great embarrassment.

the japanese communist party (left), various other left-wing revolutionary organizations and progressive bodies are at the head of the japanese people, vehemently attacking the anti-china policy of the reactionary sato government and relentlessly exposing its vicious sabotage of japan-china friendship, its obstruction of the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations and its hostility towards china.

the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), a powerful force in the japan-china friendship movement, and the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations have held national meetings. the

representatives attending the meetings strongly demanded in unison the "immediate restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations" and called for development in the japan-china friendship movement. this demand has become an irresistible historical current demonstrating the unshakable will of the japanese people.

of late, the japan-china cultural exchange association, the society for studies of mao tsetung thought, the mao tsetung thought study association, the japan committee for afro-asian people's solidarity, the japan association for the promotion of international trade, the japan table-tennis association, the japan committee of afro-asian writers, the japan journalists' league and progressive organizations of the fishery and religious circles have unfolded various activities among the masses to expose the sato government's hostility towards china. they called upon the people to take action bravely to overthrow the sato government and promote japan-china friendship so as to bring about the early restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

organizations of various forms working for japan-china friendship have appeared one after another throughout the country from hokkaido to okinawa and from the cities to the countryside. more and more people have come to realize clearly that the reactionary sato government is an obstacle to japan-china friendship and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations. the whole country is resounded with the shouts of: "strive for japan-china friendship, restore japan-china diplomatic relations", "oppose the sato government's sinister activities to create 'two chinas', 'one china, one taiwan' and 'an independent taiwan'", "oppose the sato government's obstructing restoration to the people's republic of china of its lawful seats in the united nations", "oppose the sato government's interference in china's internal affairs" and "down with the sato cabinet".

under this new situation, the japanese socialist party, the komei party and the democratic socialist party have all expressed the desire to work with greater efforts for japan-china friendship and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations and to unite closer in struggle. tomomi narita, chairman, and masashi ishibashi, general secretary, of the japanese socialist party have made statements on many occasions pointing out that the sato government's hostile policy towards china has gone bankrupt ignominiously and declaring that the japanese socialist party will fight for the early restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations and the overthrow of the sato government by standing together with the people and joining hands with the opposition komei and democratic socialist parties as well as all political forces and personages opposing the sato government.

the japanese komei party, upholding the five principled stand on the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations set forth in the joint statement signed by the party's delegation led by yoshikatsu takeiri for a visit to china and the delegation of the china-japan friendship association, has unfolded propaganda activities in tokyo and other parts of japan, promoting the development of the mass movement for japan-china friendship and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations. the party has pledged to join forces with various circles to carry on the struggle in and outside the diet to force sato to step down at an early date and to make the biggest efforts to accomplish the most urgent task facing the japanese people -- the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

ikko kasuga, chairman of the democratic socialist party, said that his party will join with the komei party and the socialist party in urging the sato government to change its hostile policy towards china. kasuga sternly demanded on september 8 that sato admit that "there is only one china, the peking government is the only orthodox government representing china, taiwan is chinese territory and the taiwan question is china's internal affair". he demanded that the sato government relinquish its reactionary policy of hostility towards china.

the dietmen's league for promoting the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, an organization formed by far-sighted diet members of the socialist party, komei party, democratic socialist party and liberal democratic party, has organized chinese film shows, reports on china and other activities recently to demonstrate their strong desire for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations on a correct, principled basis and also their determination to work for the realization of that objective together with the people. the organization has submitted to the diet a "resolution on the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations" in which it exposes the obstinate, hostile stand of the sato government towards china. this has landed the sato government in a position more isolated by the people.

by august 25, in the new high tide of the movement for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, 30 prefectural and municipal assemblies including those of hokkaido, yokohama and okayama have adopted resolutions on restoring japan-china diplomatic relations.

at present, the japanese reactionaries' hostile policy towards china has met with increasing resistance and opposition within the japanese ruling clique. besides yoshimi furui, seiichi tagawa, aiichiro fujiyama and hideji kawasaki who strongly oppose the perverse action of sato and company, more diet members of the liberal democratic party have come out against the anti-china policy of the sato government.

takeo miki, former foreign minister and liberal democratic diet member, said on august 29 that it is the people's republic of china which represents china, the government of the people's republic of china is the only orthodox government representing china, taiwan is part of china and the taiwan question is china's internal affair to be solved in the end by the chinese people themselves. he noted that japan and china are close neighbours and it is necessary to promote the normalization of japan-china relations for the sake of peace in asia. masayoshi ohira, also former foreign minister and liberal democratic diet member, in a statement on september 1 stressed that the japanese government should not support the so-called "reverse important question" resolution or obstruct the restoration to the people's republic of china of its legitimate seats in the united nations.

the "asahi shimbun" in an editorial on september 9 pointed out: "the sato cabinet is falling fast into isolation for its china policy. in addition to public opinion and opposition criticism, demands have been raised openly within the government and the liberal democratic party for a change in the government's basic policy based on preservation of the seat of the nationalist government (meaning the chiang kai-shek gang -- editor) in the united nations. this has put the government under crossfire from within and from without."

the present situation in japan shows clearly that the movement for japan-china friendship and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations is developing in great depth and has become an irresistible historical current.

CHINA AND NORTH EUROPEAN COUNTRIES

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Four Nordic Countries on Visit

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 11, 1971)

a six-member chinese government trade delegation headed by chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, left here by air today for finland, sweden, norway and denmark on a friendly visit at the invitation of the governments of these countries. the three other members of the delegation had left earlier.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of the departments concerned tang hai-kuang, tu yung-hsi, peng chin-po, chang hsing-chiao and huang wen-chun.

also present at the airport were veli helenius, finnish ambassador to china, and markus haarla, commercial secretary of the finnish embassy in peking; arne bjornberg, swedish ambassador to china; j. stenbaek hansen, danish ambassador to china; and sverre bergh johansen, charge d'affaires a.i. of the embassy of norway in peking.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean General Federation of Trade Unions Gives Banquet for Chinese Workers' Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Sept. 11, 1971)

the central committee of the general federation of trade unions of korea gave a banquet yesterday evening to welcome the visiting chinese workers' delegation. the delegation is led by chang shih-chung, alternate member of the central committee of the communist party of china and leading member of the conference of representatives of peking revolutionary workers. its vice-leader is chin tsu-min, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and member of the standing committee of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee.

present at the banquet were chon chang chol, member of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and chairman of the central committee of the g.f.t.u.; kim gil hyon, vice-director of a department of the central committee of the workers' party of korea; kim myong son and kang tae ho, vice-chairmen of the central committee of the g.f.t.u.; li byong chan, chairman of the pyongyang municipal committee of the g.f.t.u.; chon myong su, director of a bureau of the ministry of foreign affairs; and staff members of the g.f.t.u.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, and his wife also attended the banquet.

vice-chairman kim myong son and leader of the delegation chang shih-chung spoke on the occasion.

in his speech, kim myong son extended warm welcome to the visiting chinese workers' delegation and enthusiastically praised the tremendous achievements won by the chinese people in various fields under the wise leadership of their great leader chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao. he said that the korean working class and people heartily rejoice as their own over all the achievements of the fraternal chinese working class and people and express their warm congratulations.

he stressed: "no force on earth can break the fraternal friendship and unity between the korean and chinese peoples personally established by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people."

he added: "the korean working class will always closely join hands with the revolutionary comrade-in-arms, the chinese working class, and go on fighting in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for the victory of socialism."

chang shih-chung in his speech expressed thanks for the warm reception accorded by the central committee of the general federation of trade unions of korea under the concern of the workers' party of korea and the government of the democratic people's republic of korea. he said that in its visit, the delegation will learn more deeply from the precious experience of the korean working class.

he said: "the korean working class has smashed the armed provocations of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, bravely safeguarded the security of the fatherland and the fruits of victory of the revolution and successfully accomplished the historic task of socialist industrialization by thoroughly carrying out the revolutionary line of independence, self-sustenance and self-defence under the wise leadership of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people."

he said that the chinese working class heartily rejoices over all the successes of the korean working class and wholeheartedly wishes it new and bigger victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction and in the just struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for the reunification of the fatherland.

he said: "the chinese working class, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, will always remain a reliable comrade-in-arms of the korean working class." he added: "in the struggle against the common enemy in the days to come, the chinese working class will, as in the past, unite with the korean working class, support and fight shoulder to shoulder with each other till complete victory."

the hosts and guests at the banquet drank repeatedly toasts to the health of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and to the health of chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and to the unbreakable friendship and unity sealed in blood between the chinese and korean working class and peoples.

the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere overflowing with sentiments of cordiality and friendship.

Delegation of Korean Academy of Agricultural Sciences Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 12, 1971)

the delegation of the academy of agricultural sciences of the democratic people's republic of korea led by cho byung ho, vice-president of the academy, left here for home by air this morning after a friendly visit to china.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were li kuang-hsun, a leading member of the chinese ministry of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of the other departments concerned su ke-man, sung hsiu-ching, chao chun-ming and fang tsui-nung.

also present were kim jai suk, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy in peking, and other diplomatic officials of the embassy.

Comrades of Korean Embassy in Peking Attend Korean National Day Celebrations at Friendship Commune

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 11, 1971)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and his wife as well as other comrades from the korean embassy today attended celebrations held at the hungchsing (red star) china-korea friendship people's commune on the outskirts of peking marking the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea.

on arriving at the commune, ambassador hyun jun keuk and the other korean comrades-in-arms were warmly welcomed by chou jung-kuo, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, tsao ke-chiang, deputy director of the department of asian affairs of the foreign ministry, wang hsing-wu, secretary of the tansing county committee of the communist party of china, chao chien-kuei, secretary of the commune party committee, han hsin, chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, and commune members. commune members beat drums and gongs and waved the national flags of china and korea and shouted slogans to greet the korean comrades-in-arms.

the commune was in a festive mood today. there were many red streamers inscribed with "warmly celebrate the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea exclamation" "we firmly support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the peaceful unification of their fatherland exclamation" "long live the militant friendship between the two parties and the two peoples of china and korea exclamation"

the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms had a get-together. amateur artistes of the commune performed many chinese and korean songs and dances warmly praising the korean people's great leader premier kim il sung and the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and hailing the unbreakable great

friendship between the people of the two countries. the performance was followed by the korean feature film "apple-picking time".

comrade chao chien-kuei and ambassador hyun jun keuk spoke at a dinner in the commune. comrade chao chien-kuei spoke highly of the great victories the korean people had scored in various fields under the wise leadership of premier kim il sung. he said that the cadres and members of the commune would learn from the korean people their staunch revolutionary spirit, win new victories in grasping revolution and promoting production and contribute to the strengthening of the militant friendship between the people of china and korea. the korean ambassador said that the warm celebrations of the 23rd anniversary of the founding of the democratic people's republic of korea in the commune once again testified to the profound friendship of the chinese people for the korean people. cemented in blood in the protracted struggle against the u.s. and japanese aggressors, the friendship between the people of korea and china is unbreakable and no force can destroy it, he added. he expressed the hope that the militant friendship between the two peoples would be constantly consolidated and developed.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

May Friendship between Peoples and Armies of Romania and China Develop Constantly

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 10, 1971)

the recent friendly visit of the military friendship delegation of the people's republic of china to the fraternal country on the black sea coast -- the socialist republic of romania has made a valuable contribution to the development of the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and romania and written a brilliant page in the annals of friendship between the peoples and armies of the two countries.

the visit was made from august 22 to 31. the head of the chinese delegation was li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and director of the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army, and its deputy leader tsao li-huai, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy commander of the chinese p.l.a. air force.

during its visit, the delegation was cordially received by comrade nicolae ceausescu, general secretary of the romanian communist party and president of the state council of the socialist republic of romania. it held talks in a cordial and friendly atmosphere with army general ion ionita, alternate member of the executive committee of the r.c.p. central committee and minister of the armed forces of romania, and other romanian military leading comrades. it was accorded a rousing and friendly welcome and reception by army units and the masses in various places in romania. bringing with it in its visit the respect and friendship for the romanian army and people cherished by the chinese army and people, the chinese delegation carried back to china the profound friendship of the romanian army and people for the chinese army and people.

during the ten-day visit, wherever the chinese delegation went, the place became an ocean of friendship. everywhere were streamers inscribed with the following slogan in romanian and chinese: "may the friendship between the peoples and armies of romania and china develop constantly". bouquets after bouquets were presented to the delegation, smiling faces greeted the chinese guests, warm hands were stretched to the chinese comrades, and these moving scenes left an indelible impression on the guests.

during its visit to the provinces, the chinese delegation met local party and government leaders, acquainted itself with the successes achieved by the romanian people in socialist construction under the leadership of the romanian communist party headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu and warmly congratulated them on these successes. romanian comrades expressed heartfelt joy at the successes achieved by the chinese people in socialist construction under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by chairman mao tsetung. on the departure of the delegation from constanta county, comrade vasile vilcu, member of the executive committee of the r.c.p. central committee, first secretary of the constanta county party committee and chairman of the county people's council, was at the airport to see the delegation off. he walked hand in hand with comrade li ten-sheng among the people there. slogans were repeatedly shouted followed by stormy applause and cheers. the chinese and romanian comrades present were so stirred that they remained excited for a long time.

in brasov, comrade constantin dragan, member of the executive committee of the r.c.p. central committee, first secretary of the brasov county party committee and chairman of the county people's council, accompanied the chinese delegation in its visit in the brasov lorry factory. the chinese people are quite familiar with this factory. most of its products are shipped to china. it was festively decorated on the day of the delegation's visit. workers and staff who were off duty waited for a long time at the factory gate to welcome the chinese comrades-in-arms. the delegation was greeted with warm applause in every workshop it visited. comrades of the chinese delegation saw here new lorries soon to be shipped to china. comrade li ten-sheng congratulated the workers and staff on their successes in production and thanked them for their support to china's socialist construction with their products.

comrade constantin dragan had put it well: "the rousing welcome given by the workers of the brasov lorry factory is an expression of the feeling of all the people of our country."

the chinese delegation was accorded a rousing and friendly welcome when it visited the machine tool plant in bucharest, the "dubrocia" bakery in constanta and the plooesti petro-chemical industrial complex.

during the visit to the dumbravita agricultural cooperative in timis county, the delegation called on co-op member miat todor at his home. the family of miat todor led a happy life. the 75-year-old miat todor and his wife worked regularly in the cooperative. before taking his leave, comrade li ten-sheng wished miat todor a happy life and good health in his old age. todor said loudly: "i wish all the chinese people greater successes." the wish of todor expressed the profound friendship of the broad masses of romanian peasants for the chinese people.

the visits of the chinese delegation to units of various services and arms of the romanian armed forces and patriotic detachments and the meetings with their commanders and fighters were vivid demonstrations of the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the armies of china and romania. the fighters of a certain romanian naval unit lined a route of about two kilometres to welcome the chinese comrades-in-arms and, later on, to see them off. other units of the romanian armed forces also gave a rousing welcome to the chinese delegation in various forms. slogans of "long live the friendship between the romanian and chinese armies" "long live romanian-chinese friendship" resounded in barracks, meeting halls and airports.

the excellent exercises conducted by romanian armed units and patriotic detachments on difficult terrains and under trying weather conditions were highly assessed and praised by the chinese delegation. on many occasions, comrade li teh-sheng said to the commanders and fighters of the romanian armed forces and patriotic detachments: "the military training of your armed forces is very good. we will learn from you." the romanian comrades said: "we learn from each other."

while strengthening military training, the romanian armed forces are paying great attention to educating the fighters in the spirit of socialism and patriotism. especially after the measures for the improvement of political and ideological work were put forth recently by the central committee of the romanian communist party and comrade nicolae ceausescu, the army units discussed these measures and put them into practice.

what the chinese military friendship delegation heard and saw in romania has once again shown that the romanian armed forces are a powerful army with a glorious tradition and the romanian patriotic detachments are a well-trained force for national defence. they are highly vigilant against aggression from the outside and ready at all times to resist imperialist armed invasion with people's war.

the visit to romania by the chinese military friendship delegation had concluded successfully. upon the departure of the chinese delegation, comrade li teh-sheng and comrade ion ionita exchanged good wishes at the airport and the chinese and romanian comrades-in-arms locked in close embrace. the streamer inscribed with the slogan "may the friendship between the peoples and armies of romania and china develop constantly" shone brightly on the tall airport building. the people were deeply convinced that the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and romania will certainly be further strengthened.

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Back in Peking from Romania

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 11, 1971)

the chinese journalists' delegation led by teng kang, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, returned to peking by plane today after concluding its friendly visit to romania.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned including shen chien, chang chi-chih, tai cheng-yuan, lu ying, li lien-ching, peng hua and liu ke-ming.

aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china, and iosif chivu, minister-counsellor of the romanian embassy in peking, were present.

Chinese Ambassador to Romania Gives Reception in Honor of Romanian Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Sept. 10, 1971)

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, gave a reception at the embassy here today in honour of the experts' delegation of the romanian ministry of agriculture, food industry, forestry and water conservation led by vice-minister gheorghe moldovan, which returned home not long ago from a visit to china.

peng jun-min, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy, was present at the reception.

the reception proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Embassy in Switzerland Holds Reception on Occasion of Visit of Chinese Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 11, 1971)

yuan lu-lin, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in switzerland, gave a reception on the evening of september 9 on the occasion of the visit of the chinese delegation for tele-communications cooperation to switzerland, according to a berne report. the chinese delegation with chung fu-hsiang as leader and li chao-chi as deputy leader arrived in switzerland on september 4.

pierre graber, member of the swiss federal council and minister for foreign affairs, markus redli, president of the swiss general bureau of posts and tele-communications, and other responsible officials of the swiss ministry of foreign affairs, the ministry of transport, tele-communications and

electric power, and the general bureau of posts and telecommunications attended the reception on invitation.

diplomatic envoys of a number of other countries in switzerland were also present at the reception.

the reception proceeded in an atmosphere of friendship.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Ambassador Presents Film to Tanzanian Second Vice President Kawawa

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Sept. 10, 1971)

chinese ambassador to tanzania chung hsi-tung presented the chinese documentary film "hungchi canal" to rashidi mfaume kawawa, tanzanian second vice-president, at a ceremony in the embassy here this evening. the gift was made on behalf of the government of the people's republic of china.

before the ceremony, the chinese ambassador gave a dinner and a film reception in honour of second vice-president kawawa at which the film "hungchi canal" was shown.

after seeing the film, kawawa said, "with the spirit of self-reliance, the people can create wonders."

kawawa and chung hsi-tung had a cordial and friendly conversation at the dinner and the film show.

Red Cross Society of China Gives Banquet in Honor of Delegation of Tanzanian Red Cross Society

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 12, 1971)

kuo hsing-kuo, leading member of the red cross society of china, this evening gave a banquet in honour of the delegation of the tanzanian red cross society with p. kunambi as its head and m.l. mackeja as its deputy head.

the 8-member delegation arrived here by plane early this morning for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the red cross society of china.

present at the banquet were r.s. wambura, tanzanian ambassador to china, and mrs. dorah n.j. danieli, second secretary of the tanzanian embassy in peking.

also present were leading members and staff members of organizations concerned wang min, chao wei, chi pao-shu, li kuo-hua, chen pan-nien, ku chin-hsin, liang szu-yi, chu fan and wang li-yun.

CHINA AND US

American Friends Shulman and Wife Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 12, 1971)

american friends jack shulman and his wife arrived in peking by air today for a visit at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

they were welcomed at the airport by leading members of the organizations concerned including tu wan-jung and lin chen.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

September 23, 1971 No. 4981

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

PLA Units Stationed in Nanking Set Up a Reading Class for Leading Cadres in Accordance with Chairman Mao's Great Instructions

- The class increases the leading cadres' ability to distinguish false Marxism from genuine Marxism and raises their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 10, 1971)

(NCNA Nanking, September 9) In accordance with great leader Chairman Mao's great instructions "Read conscientiously and have a real grasp of Marxism" and "Conduct an education in ideology and political line," the CCP committee of PLA units stationed in Nanking conscientiously set up a reading class for leading cadres in spring this year. Over 40 leading cadres from various units left their posts to join the reading class and during a period of about half a year they conscientiously read Marxist, Leninist and Chairman Mao's books paying special attention to the question of the struggle between the two lines, penetratingly studied the historical experience of our Party during the past 50 years and the fresh experience newly acquired, summed up experience in the practice of revolution in association with the repudiation of revisionism and the rectification of style, and worked hard to remold their world outlook. This has further increased their ability to distinguish false Marxism from genuine Marxism and raised their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Participants in this reading class which was established at the beginning of this year were all old comrades who had been taking part in the revolution for several decades. The practice of revolutionary struggle for long periods of time has made them realize more and more profoundly that the

situation continues to develop and the revolution continues to advance. Simple class feeling could not replace consciousness in Marxism and Mao Tse-tung's thought nor can one's old experience of the past totally meet the needs of the new situation of continuing revolution. Under the new situation of victory, Chairman Mao's teaching "Read conscientiously and have a real grasp of Marxism" has an extremely profound and great significance.

After joining the reading class, the leading cadres, full of vigorous revolutionary spirit, always considered voluntarily conscientious reading and the elevation of their standards in ideology and theory as an important political task assigned to them by the Party. They adopted the method of "read, think, discuss, repudiate and write" in assiduously studying the original text. Reading means to read word by word and sentence by sentence, trying to understand the meaning, and studying carefully until everything is understood. Thinking means to think about every paragraph that has been read, so as to understand the meaning, and the spirit, what the paragraph tries to explain, why is it said in the way it is said and how should it be understood. Discussion means to discuss in "mutual assistance teams" and team meetings as well as to discuss and apply in the reading class one's own experience in study and certain questions which one still does not understand well, so as to achieve mutual enlightenment and improvement. Repudiation means to persevere in revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, using Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought to repudiate various forms of opportunism and modern revisionism, and using repudiation to distinguish false Marxism from genuine Marxism, to draw a clear line between the correct line and the erroneous line, and to eliminate the remnant poison of various preposterous theories spread by political swindlers like renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. Writing means to write study notes on the basis of reading, thinking, discussion, and repudiation so as to deepen understanding and consolidate the results of study.

During the past six months they conscientiously studied in the light of reality the "Manifesto of the Communist Party," "The Civil War of France," "Critique of the Gotha Program," "On Practice," and "On Contradiction." This study enabled everybody to have a real grasp of certain fundamental principles in Marxism, deepened their understanding of Mao Tse-tung's thought, markedly raised their standard in ideology and theory as well as their consciousness in the struggle between the two lines, and strengthened their consciousness in reading and studying.

Chairman Mao taught us: "We must be able to understand thoroughly and apply Marxist theories. The sole purpose of understanding thoroughly is to increase our ability to apply the theories." In the course of study, comrades of the reading class conscientiously implemented the guideline "study with questions in mind, study and apply in a living manner, combine study with application, and study what is urgently needed for application first so as to bring about immediate results" put forward by Vice Chairman Lin and took care to do a good job in "three-combinations":

1. To combine the reading of Marxist, Leninist books with the reading of Chairman Mao's books, try to understand how Chairman Mao inherits, defends and develops Marxism, and deepen the understanding of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

2. To combine the study of revolutionary theories with the summing up of experiences of practical struggle, look for answers in Marxist, Leninist and Chairman Mao's books to problems encountered in revolutionary practice, and increase the ability to use revolutionary theories to analyze and solve practical problems.

3. To combine the study of revolutionary theories with the remolding of thought, remold world outlook conscientiously and raise the consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

A leading cadre who took part in revolution at an early age and had a long practice of revolutionary struggle behind him thought he understood the truths about revolution. But in fact he sometimes failed to understand truly the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines under the new situation after the beginning of the historical period of socialism. He was particularly weak in his ability to discern those bourgeois agents who had infiltrated into the Party and who held high a "red flag" to oppose the red flag. He often "failed to see it before it happened but got a shock afterward."

With this question in mind and in association with his own ideological reality, he repeatedly studied in the reading class the great teaching, "All social histories beginning from the advent of written records to the present date are histories of class struggle," put into words by Marx and Engels in the "Manifesto of the Communist Party" and Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. Throughout this historical period, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. We must realize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle."

Through the study of these great teachings the leading cadre realized profoundly that the Marxist theory on class struggle reflected the objective laws governing class struggle, which could not be altered by anyone's will and that classes and class struggle were the sole source of all phenomena in class society. He said: "In the past sometimes my power of observation was not strong enough because I failed to pull my string of class struggle tight enough in my head. The only way to keep the head sober forever, to see the essence of things clearly through the phenomena, to see through promptly the vicious schemes of false Marxist political swindlers, to continue to sail along the correct course in a big storm and to avoid falling into the traps of flowery words of the class enemy is to study and apply Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner and to use the viewpoint of classes and class struggle and the method of class analysis to look at everything and analyze everything."

In the reading class many leading cadres conscientiously studied the Marxist dialectical materialist viewpoint, the viewpoint of practice first and the mass viewpoint, energetically cleansed their idealist spirit and raised their consciousness in upholding the materialist theory of reflection and in opposing idealist transcendentalism.

There was a leading cadre who took part in the new movement of the rectification of the Army and accumulated much experience in conducting class education. Last year he again led the units to conduct class education, but he was not satisfied with his "old experience." He thought: Education during those years was conducted in time of war but that of today was conducted under a new situation. The task during those years was to seize political power but that of today was to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. People who received education during those years were mostly people who had suffered but those of today were mostly youths brought up under the red flag and reared in sweetness. Furthermore, the problems to be solved in education today were also different. Therefore we must not depend totally on past experience in directing today's practice.

So he penetrated into a company to stay in a selected spot with several other comrades and summed up from practice new experience in raising the class consciousness of the fighters through class education. Then he brought the experience of this company to several other companies and there had it put into practice. By doing so he realized that the fundamental task in class education at the moment was to raise the consciousness of the cadres and fighters in the struggle between the two lines and to cultivate everybody to become good fighters loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Later he voluntarily combined class education with line education, which greatly strengthened the revolutionization and combat-readiness of the companies.

During these readings and studies this leading cadre further raised his consciousness in upholding the materialist theory of reflection and in opposing idealist transcendentalism through summing up his experience in going down to units below several times over. He said: "The situation is developing and revolution is continuing. We must not act solely according to 'old experience,' 'old impressions,' and 'your thousand ways and my old views.' The only way to adapt our ideology to objective reality, acquire true knowledge and do our work well incessantly is to persevere in penetrating into reality, conduct investigation and study, practice conscientiously and practice repeatedly."

Some leading cadres who had carried out three support and two military missions also conscientiously studied Marx and Engels' teaching "Historical activities are the business of the masses" in association with their personal practice, conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "The masses are true heroes," and summed up their own experience in making revolution and construction well by trusting the masses and relying upon the masses. They said with profound understanding: "Understanding comes from practice and wisdom comes from the masses. The longer we engage in support-the-Left work, the stricter should be the requirement we impose on ourselves and the more we should overcome the idea of 'the leadership is wiser.' The more

familiar we are with the situation, the better we should conduct our investigation and study so as to prevent the idea that we are right. The more experience we have, the more we should learn from the masses humbly and step up our vigilance against empiricism.

In the reading class, leading cadres of units stationed in Nanking also tried to discover problems from line struggle in association with the summing up of their own experience in revolutionary practice, to discover causes from their world outlook, to destroy self-interest and establish devotion to public interest, to oppose arrogance and self-complacency, and to remold their world outlook incessantly and voluntarily.

One of the leading cadres felt in the past that he had been tested by the revolutionary wars as well as trained in leadership posts and that he had achievements behind him as well as new merits, therefore he thought he was relatively "better" than the masses. In the reading class he conscientiously picked out several dozen relevant quotations from Marxist, Leninist and Chairman Mao's works and studied them repeatedly. He examined himself in the light of these quotations, used the viewpoint of "one dividing into two" in looking at himself, energetically repudiated idealism and metaphysics, and voluntarily remolded his world outlook. He said: "When one thinks he is 'better' than the masses, he will fail to put himself in the correct perspective in relation with the masses; and this is a manifestation of the idealist world outlook. In the struggle between materialism and idealism, the result can only be one defeating the other and one swallowing up the other. In order to establish the proletarian world outlook, we must energetically repudiate idealism and metaphysics.

In his leading the units to develop the movement of creating four-good companies, another leading cadre correctly handled the relation between one good and three other good only after three setbacks. During the first two times he either neglected to grasp politics or used politics to replace military affairs. During the third time, he accepted the lessons learned during the first two times and used the dialectical materialist viewpoint incessantly to solve the contradictions between one good and three other good which he himself and the unit encountered during the course of the movement of creating four-good companies. As he tried to remold the objective world he also tried to remold his subjective world. Finally he succeeded in making one good leading the three other good and increased the all-round combat power of the unit.

In the reading class he conscientiously summed up positive and negative experiences and tried to look for the causes of things from the world outlook. He said: "Bourgeois 'self-interest,' idealism and metaphysics are the ideological foundation for the implementation of the 'Leftist' and Rightist line of opportunism; but proletarian 'public interest,' dialectical materialism and historical materialism are the ideological foundation for the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Conscientious remolding of our world outlook has a decisive significance in the correct implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We must try hard to remold our world outlook."

Recently comrades of the study class for leading cadres of units stationed in Nanking are going one step further to make use of the experience which they have acquired in the reading class and apply it to the practice of stepping up their own study and of leading the units in study.

* * *

How To Adhere To the Materialist Theory of Reflection After Arriving at the Basic Level?

- Some of the comrades attending the study class of PLA units stationed in Canton for cadres of regimental level and above held a symposium on their experience in penetrating into the basic level

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 9, 1971)

(NCNA) Is it true that by going to the basic level a leadership cadre will have automatically overcome idealist transcendentalism and will adhere to the materialist theory of reflection? Some of the cadres attending the study class of PLA units stationed in Canton for cadres of regimental level and above developed a vigorous discussion on this question in the light of their own practical experience.

To Proceed From Subjective Imagination Or To Proceed From Objective Reality?

People often think that by merely going down to the basic level and coming into contact with reality, it will be possible to avoid transcendentalist mistakes. But comrades taking part in the discussion held that even amid reality it would still be impossible to adhere to the materialist theory of reflection if we looked at people and things from a "set frame of mind."

Yao Chung-hsin, head of the political section of a certain unit, used his own experience to illustrate this problem: On one occasion he led a work team to set up trial points for the education of newly enlisted fighters in a company of newly enlisted soldiers. Originally he thought that during the past years living ideas among newly enlisted fighters had always reflected an eagerness to become technical soldiers, failure to get accustomed to the new mode of life, home-sickness, etc., and the situation for this year could not be any different. He went out to conduct investigation in this "set frame of mind," therefore he only looked for living ideas in accordance with his "set frame of mind" without paying much attention to any other thing. In the end he conducted education according to his original plan.

Finally some newly enlisted fighters said: "You taught us lots of theories but they did not match up with our thinking." These words of criticism from the fighters greatly educated Yao Chung-hsin. With this problem in mind, he studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "To achieve victory in work, in other words to achieve expected results, we must adapt our ideas to external objective laws. We shall fail in practice if we do not do so," and tried again to find out about the ideological situation of some of the newly enlisted fighters.

Now he discovered that living ideas of common occurrence did exist among some of the comrades but one of the outstanding problems at that time was the failure of some of the new fighters to understand well why it was still

necessary to develop the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement after the great proletarian cultural revolution had won a great victory.

In accordance with this living idea of the new fighters, Yao Chung-hsin formulated a supplementary plan for education and organized the new fighters to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat so as to understand the new situation and new characteristics of the class struggle clearly and to raise the new fighters' consciousness in class struggle. In this way he achieved relatively good results in solving some of the realistic ideological problems.

Comrades participating in the discussion studied Engels' teaching in association with this example: "Principles are not the point of departure of a study, but its final result. These principles are not to be applied to the history of mankind and nature; instead, these principles came from the history of mankind and nature. It is not true that mankind and nature have to adapt themselves to the principles. The truth is that principles are correct only when they can be adapted to natural and historical circumstances." They also studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "We are Marxists. Marxism teaches us to look at problems not by proceeding from abstract definitions but by proceeding from facts which exist objectively and to try to derive our guidelines, policies and ways by analyzing these facts," and energetically repudiated reactionary preposterous theories spread by political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i such as "ideas come from the brain," "the brain creates rules" and Duhring's "world schematism," etc.

Everybody realized that when leading cadres went down to the basic level, if they proceeded from their "set frame of mind," made objective reality submit to their own subjective imagination, and used their unchanging "set frame of mind" to confine the ever changing new situation, they would certainly divorce themselves from objective facts and make mistakes of idealist transcendentalism. Consequently to persevere only in one of the important conditions of materialism when going down to the basic level did not mean having persevered in materialism. We must not only penetrate deep into reality, but also respect reality and derive our views and ways from objective facts before we can truly persevere in the materialist theory of reflection.

Dragonflies Skimming Over the Water or Dissecting the Sparrow?

Some comrades said: We did not bring our "set frame of mind" down to the basic level, but why did we sometimes find subjective things inconsistent with objective things? With this question in mind, comrades participating in the discussion studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "Recently comrades in the Fourth Army of the Red Army began to pay attention to the work of investigation; but many of them still used wrong methods of investigation. Results of such investigations are like the stories about new things heard by a week-end traveler or the impression of buildings as observed from the top of a high mountain. Such investigations are not very useful; they fail to attain our principal aims." After conducting analyses in association with

their own experience, they discovered that there were two different ways to conduct investigations: One was to run about at the basic level and conduct investigations like dragonflies skimming over the water. Another was to stay at selected spots realistically and dissect the sparrow personally.

Different ways of doing things bring about different results. The following is a story told by Liu Fu-sheng, political commissar of a certain regiment: During a period of time when the units were engaged in production, Liu Fu-sheng and several comrades from the offices went to the companies to find out about the situation in order to push one step further the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the regiment. As a result, he discovered that one company had to have its consciousness in study raised and another company failed to implement the system of study because of its heavy work load, etc. Liu felt that there were problems everywhere; so he asked the units to pay more attention to things. But the result did not turn out to be very good.

Later Liu followed Chairman Mao's teaching on investigation and study and dissecting of the sparrow and went to stay at selected spots in the Third Company to study, labor, struggle against self-interest and repudiate revisionism together with the cadres and fighters. Upon analyzing the situation of study of the personnel in the Third Company after their performance of production duties, Liu discovered the principal ideological obstacle that affected the penetrating development of the mass movement of the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to be the fact that some of the comrades thought: "Since we are here to engage in production and work in the field everyday, we cannot give any prominence to the 'leading factors' or the 'line.'" With this idea in their mind, they failed to study voluntarily in association with line problems. This in turn brought about a generalization in study.

Bearing this problem in mind, Liu Fu-sheng mobilized the cadres and fighters to review the history of the struggle between the two lines in the Party and the history of the growth of the company and to study conscientiously the two "Resolutions" in association with problems encountered by the company in the course of carrying out production and construction missions. Everybody realized that the question of line existed also in the execution of production missions, and that without studying assiduously it would be impossible to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line voluntarily.

In this way the cadres and fighters elevated their ideological understanding, voluntarily studied with the question of line in mind, livened up the atmosphere of study and markedly improved the result of study. Liu Fu-sheng then summed up and popularized the experience of this company and brought about a new atmosphere in the movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought throughout the regiment.

Why do we have to dissect the sparrow before we can find out the objective reality correctly?

Lenin taught us: "Things in general can only exist among things individual and through things individual."

Chairman Mao pointed out: "The process of man's understanding of the order of movements always proceeds from the understanding of things individual and unique; then this process is extended to the understanding of things in general."

Comrades participating in the discussion studied these teachings of great teachers Lenin and Chairman Mao and discussed this question carefully in association with Liu Fu-sheng's experience and their own practice. Everybody realized that since things in general existed inside individual things, it would be impossible to understand things in general without studying individual things. The only way to understand things in general fully was to penetrate deep among the masses and engage in careful study of individual things.

However, political swindlers like Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i totally reversed the normal order of man's understanding of truth and negated the necessity of studying the particularities of contradictions before it was possible to understand the generality of contradictions as well as the necessity of understanding the particularity of things before it was possible to understand the common essence of things. They opposed investigation and study, based everything on subjective idealism, and thus gravely jeopardized the revolutionary cause. The comrades said: "To understand the structure of the sparrow we must dissect it and to understand the problems existing in the units, to understand the background of problems, and to solve problems existing in practical work well, we must go to stay in selected spots in the company and conduct meticulous investigation and study. If we fail to do so, we shall make mistakes during practice."

They also agreed that opposition to "flying all over the place" did not mean opposition to grasping work in the area. To make understanding conform to reality we must closely combine the grasping of points with the grasping of areas, proceed from particularity to generality and then from generality to particularity. If we fail to do so, we shall be using individuality to replace generality and end up in making mistakes of subjectivism and one-sidedness.

Are We To Become a "Store Room" Or an Ideological "Processing Plant"?

Some of the comrades pointed out: After the leading cadres penetrated deep into the basic level and stuffed their heads and notebooks with information, does it mean that they can now adhere to dialectical materialism and do their work well? They developed another discussion about this question.

The following is a story told by Huang Ch'ing-wei, a deputy political commissar of an armed unit and a military representative of Kueip'ing hsien revolutionary committee, Kwangsi Province:

Huang Ch'ing-wei went to stay in a selected spot in a backward production team last spring. An investigation revealed that there were many problems in this team, such as spring farming production activities were grasped too late, lack of unity among the cadres, etc. He thought he had seen all these with his own eyes; backwardness could definitely be changed to progress if all these problems were solved. But he tackled the problems individually without looking at the over-all situation; therefore this production team did not improve much after he did three months of hard work in grasping.

With this problem in mind, he studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "To reflect things in their entirety, to reflect the essence of things and to reflect the internal laws of things, we must use the process of thinking to discard the dross and select the essential, eliminate the false and retain the true, proceed from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside, form a conceptual and theoretical system, and leap from perceptual knowledge to conceptual knowledge," and went back to stay in the selected spot in this production team for the second time. This time he penetrated deep among the masses to conduct further investigations and carefully analyzed and studied the large amount of information obtained from investigation as well as tried hard to discover the internal relations between the situations. Finally he found the cause: In connection with the question of spring farming production activities a small number of commune members thought there was already enough grains in the team for consumption and advocated the planting of less grains but concentrating more energy on subsidiary production. This resulted in grasping spring farming production activities too late. In the meantime he also discovered that the lack of unity among the cadres was due to the class enemy's employment of clan relations to alienate the cadres.

Through the lateness in the grasping of spring farming production activities and the lack of unity among the cadres, etc. Huang Ch'ing-wei saw the essence of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. He energetically grasped class struggle and line struggle in his work and brought about great changes in this production team.

In association with the fact that Huang Ch'ing-wei obtained different results on two different occasions of staying in a selected spot, the comrades studied Lenin's words "Abstraction of matter, abstraction of natural laws, and abstraction of values, etc., in one word, all scientific (correct, serious and not absurd) abstractions more profoundly, more correctly and more totally reflect nature" and realized that perceptual knowledge reflected only the phenomena of things but rational knowledge reflected the essence of things. Rich sensory information only provided us with an objective basis for rational knowledge.

It is very important to grasp large amounts of information through penetrating investigation; but we shall still remain on the level of perceptual knowledge unable to obtain a correct general conception, if we only investigate without studying and carefully analyzing. The only way to bring about a flying leap in understanding and solve problems encountered in practice better is to analyze carefully and develop fully the role of our brains as a "processing plant."

* * *

POLICY ON TECHNICIANS

Kirin Thermoelectric Power Plant Seriously Carries Out Party's Policy Toward Intellectuals and Brings the Active Role of Technicians into Full Play

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 11, 1971)

(NCNA Changchun, September 10) Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Comrades of the whole Party must see that a correct policy toward intellectuals is one of the important conditions for the victory of the revolution," the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of Kirin Thermoelectric Power Plant seriously carry out the Party's policy toward intellectuals and perseveringly adhere to the directive of uniting with, educating, remolding and using the technicians, thereby bringing the active role of the technicians into full play in socialist revolution and socialist construction. In 1970, 236 of the more than 400 technicians of the whole plant were rated activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and another 34 were admitted into the leading groups of the plant and its branches and became leading backbone elements in grasping revolution and promoting production.

Kirin Thermoelectric Power Plant had quite a large number of technicians. In 1968 when the revolutionary committee of this plant was established, some people, being influenced by ultra-"Left" ideas, did not understand sufficiently the great significance of bringing the role of the technicians into play. Some members of the leading groups held that the technicians could not be used until they had been successfully remolded because they had been educated by the bourgeoisie and had been seriously influenced and deeply poisoned by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. But most of the leading members disagreed with this viewpoint. They were of this opinion: The technicians must be treated through the viewpoint of "dividing one into two" in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching. We must not only see that they were educated by the bourgeoisie and poisoned relatively deeply by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and they needed to be re-educated by the working class, but also see that most of them grew up after the liberation and have been educated by the Party for many years and are willing to serve socialism. We must educate and remold them and, at the same time,unite with them and boldly use them.

After discussion, the members of the revolutionary committee of this plant unified their thinking. They led the masses to criticize and repudiate ultra-"Left" ideas, carry out the directive of uniting with, educating, remolding and using the technicians and bring their role into full play. The plant's revolutionary committee made some of the technicians join the "three-in-one" technical group and allowed them, with the help by the worker comrades, to bring their technical skills into better play. Adopting the method of recommendation by the masses and approval by the leadership, it also arranged for some technicians to go by groups to take part in productive and technical management in the plant and its branches and in the workers' sections and shifts.

To urge the technicians to revolutionize their thinking well, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of Kirin Thermoelectric Power Plant took the concrete conditions of the technicians into consideration and laid emphasis on proceeding from the following three points to strengthen the education for the technicians.

1. Effort is made to educate the technicians to put revolution in command of production and, on the premise of giving prominence to proletarian politics, to boldly grasp production and manage technical work for the revolutionary cause.

After taking up their posts of productive and technical management, some technicians were uneasy in their work and thought that it was "dangerous" to grasp production and take up technical work and that it was easier and safer to do manual labor, so that they did not work boldly. In view of this "theory that technical work is dangerous," the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of this power plant held study classes of various types and organized the technicians to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's teachings about "grasping revolution and promoting production," and to discuss the relationship between revolution and production and between politics and techniques with reference to the realities of their thinking, and helped them draw a clear demarcation line between the firm grasp of production and technique under the command of proletarian politics and the fallacy of "production comes first" and "technique comes first." Members of the Party committee and the revolutionary committee and some old workers often called on the technicians and had chats with them, meticulously carried out ideological and political work on them and helped them establish the correct idea of bearing in mind the interests of the situation as a whole, finding a firm footing at their posts, and doing productive and technical work on the premise of giving prominence to proletarian politics.

After taking up the post of deputy leader of the production group of the revolutionary committee of this plant, the former deputy chief engineer of this plant at one time cherished the erroneous idea that "technical work was dangerous." He seldom spoke when matters arose, shunned the problems which he met, and dared not grasp production. After going through with this mass discussion and receiving help from the comrades, he was deeply touched. He examined himself by comparing his deeds with the workers' revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act and to overcome difficulties in technical work for the cause of building socialism. He also criticized his erroneous ideas of cherishing "self-interests" and "fear." After that, in the course of productive labor, he learned honestly from the workers and boldly grasped productive and technical management for the revolutionary cause. He greatly raised his enthusiasm.

2. Technicians are taught to go deep into realities, to receive re-education from the working class and to establish the style of integrating theory with reality.

In order to get rid of the situation in which the technicians were long alienated from reality, politics and the masses, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of this plant assigned most of the technicians

permanently to the workers' shifts and sections, where they participated in productive labor and received re-education from the working class. Meanwhile, the committees also made the technicians join the "three-in-one" groups and to get together with the workers to carry out technical research and technical management. They also organized the technicians who worked in the plant or its branches to take part regularly in productive labor so that the technicians might in the course of labor discover problems, listen to the opinions of the workers, sum up the experience in the struggle for production, and promote the development of production. With the help of the broad masses of workers, the technicians made relatively fast progress ideologically.

The former chief engineer of this plant was alienated from labor and the masses in the past. After doing labor and study with the workers, he greatly changed his thinking and style of work. Formerly he separated himself from the realities of production, shut himself up in the house writing and compiling reference materials and approved some irrational regulations and systems. For example, he formerly ruled that when the coal grinder was overhauled, the some 40 housing bricks must be numbered to avoid any mistake in replacing them, so that disassembling needed much time.

This time, this chief engineer took part in the overhaul of this grinder and discovered that his former rule of numbering the housing bricks was entirely scholastic. After discussion, he abolished this rule. He also got together with the workers to criticize and reform the irrational part of the regulations and systems which fettered the enthusiasm of the workers in production.

For example, when the workers overhauled the equipment in the past, the work was examined by the leading cadres and the technicians at the three levels of the plant headquarters, the branch workshops and the workers' squads and groups. Now this practice was so changed that the overhaul was examined by the "three-in-one" combination comprising leading cadres, technicians and workers. The cadres, technicians and workers got together to overhaul the equipment, examine the quality of the equipment and to study and solve the problems which had cropped up. This changed the former practice of the workers doing the work exclusively and the technicians only examining the work done. In this way, the relationship between the technicians and the workers was basically improved and production was promoted.

This chief engineer learned an impressive lesson, saying: "The technicians cannot manage production if they do not take part in production. They cannot remold their world outlook and serve socialist construction in a better way if they do not receive re-education from the working class in the course of labor."

3. Technicians are taught to combine revolutionary vigor with a scientific attitude. The Party committee and the revolutionary committee of this plant discovered that many technicians often stuck to the outdated stereotypes and dared not make creations because they were influenced by the bourgeois individualism and blindly believed in the books. Accordingly,

they roused the workers to give the technicians warm-hearted encouragement and help, and to teach them to break down fetishes and superstition, liberate their minds, establish the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act and the rigid scientific attitude, break down the outdated stereotypes courageously and make greater contributions toward the revolution.

Last year, a technician of the chemical branch led a few laboratory assistants to test the capacity of the purifier for supplying water. Because they blindly believed in the books, they dared not break through the "limit" specified. When they had raised the capacity of the purifier for supplying water to 3.5 percent above the designed level, the water became turbid and the quality of water worsened. He made some calculations and found that the speed of lifting the water had just exceeded the specified "limit." Then he dared not increase the speed any further.

Upon hearing this, the workers made a similar experiment on the basis of their practical experience in production, did not believe in the books blindly but went through practice boldly. In a few days, they succeeded in raising the capacity of the purifier for supply water to 40 percent above the designed level. The workers' revolutionary spirit of daring to act and boldly making experiments taught this technician a very impressive lesson. After that, with the help of the workers, he made experiments repeatedly and groped for experience and succeeded in creating a new technology by an indigenous method, thereby further solving the problem of supply of water needed in generating more power and more heat.

While carrying out the Party's policy toward intellectuals, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of Kirin Thermoelectric Power Plant paid attention to discovering and establishing a group of advanced models among the technicians of the plant who studied and applied Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, seriously remolded their world outlook, modestly received re-education from the working class and had achieved successes in productive techniques. In this way, the technicians of the whole plant had models to follow, had an orientation in which they should overtake other people, and became more confident and courageous in pressing ahead. Now, the technicians of the whole plant have roused their revolutionary enthusiasm to a higher level, are light-hearted and have greatly raised their consciousness in grasping productive and technical work for the revolutionary cause. They are determined to make more strenuous efforts to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, to seriously remold their world outlook and, with the help of the broad masses of workers, to make still greater contributions toward socialist revolution and socialist construction.

* * *

ARMY-CIVILIAN RELATIONS

Flowers of Armymen-Civilian Unity Blossom on Roof of World

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Sept. 13, 1971)

flowers of armymen-civilian unity are blossoming everywhere in tibet known as the "roof of the world". commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in this region and the local tibetan people care for each other and love and help each other in line with the great leader chairman mao's teaching "supporting the army and cherishing the people". they are determined to make still greater contributions to building up and defending this southwestern frontier of the great socialist motherland.

song of cherishing people

one evening in march, a p.l.a. medical team was having a study meeting. suddenly a tibetan woman was rushed in. a member of the chientehnsiuchu people's commune in konka county, tzujenchoma was in her fourth day of difficult labour and her life hang by a thread. a caesarian operation was necessary. however, the medical team had no such experience, and insufficient equipment and medicine added to the difficulty.

the communist party branch called an emergency meeting and decided to save the patient at all costs in line with chairman mao's teaching "serve the people whole-heartedly". they carefully studied the case and made preparations for all contingencies. after intense work, both the mother and the baby were saved.

but later the situation took a turn for the worse. tzujenchoma who was very feeble after four days of difficult labour, fainted because of excessive loss of blood. a blood transfusion was needed. comrades in the medical team and other p.l.a. men who had heard the news vied with each other to offer their blood to save their tibetan sister. one said: "i'm a communist, take my blood." another would argue: "take mine, i'm a member of the communist youth league." members of tzujenchoma's family were deeply moved by their communist spirit and, clasping these p.l.a. fighters by the hand, said with tears in their eyes: "you are truly good fighters of chairman mao and the people."

tzujenchoma regained consciousness after the blood transfusion. her first words were: "thanks to my p.l.a. kinsmen. i'll follow chairman mao in making revolution all my life exclamation"

boat of friendship

when the soldiers of the fifth company of a p.l.a. unit were training one morning, a tibetan peasant came with a yak hide boat. he was saturated with sweat and out of breath. as soon as he regained his breath, he said: "comrades, please accept the boat with sincere regards from us emancipated serfs."

it turned out like this: soldiers of the fifth company, in carrying out chairman mao's may 7 directive, went to reclaim wasteland on a barren island last october. they often had to wait a long time for the ferry. production team leader palma in nearby chuang village learned this and discussed it with the poor and lower-middle

peasants. they decided to present a yak hide boat to their p.l.a. kinsmen.

after they learned the story, the soldiers said with feelings: "we should learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants. we accept your sincere feelings for us, but not the boat." but the representative of the production team insisted: "without the people's liberation army led by chairman mao, we poor and lower-middle peasants have nothing. it is our duty to attend to your needs. you must accept the boat." finally they accepted the boat but paid the production team for it.

paima was afraid that the armymen might lack experience in rowing that kind of boat. he sent a commune member to teach them. the soldiers soon mastered the skill. and they named the boat "army-civilian friendship".

trip in snowstorm

one day when a snowstorm was howling, four p.l.a. men were hurrying a patient to hospital along a mountain path.

the patient lying on the stretcher was a tibetan poor peasant named losang of katuo village. he got pneumonia and was spitting blood. when the commanders and fighters of a p.l.a. company learned of his case, they all volunteered to send the poor peasant to hospital. deputy company commander tseng chin-kuan said: "the people's liberation army is an army founded by chairman mao and commanded by vice-chairman lin. it serves the people whole-heartedly. we must share weal and woe with the masses and act in accordance with chairman mao's great teaching 'support the government and cherish the people'." no sooner had he finished speaking than dozens of fighters raised their hands. filled with profound proletarian feelings for the emancipated serfs, they were all eager to carry the patient to the hospital as soon as possible.

four fighters were selected. they set out at once though there was a snowstorm.

they made their way with great difficulty along the narrow slippery mountain pathes. sometimes they had to clear a way through the snow with their hands. the strong gusts sweeping through a mountain pass rocked the stretcher violently. the fighters took off their overcoats to cover the patient and kept him warm. after hours of hard struggle they finally reached the army hospital.

losang soon recovered under the meticulous care of army doctors. carrying buttered tea, he brought his family to the barracks to thank the armymen who had save his life. the fighters said: "this is what chairman mao teaches us to do."

cheers of "long live chairman mao exclamation" echoed throughout the barracks.

MODEL WORKERS

Old Revolutionary Base Area in East China Trains New Generation of Model Workers

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Sept. 14, 1971)

the chinese communist party committee and the revolutionary committee of hsingkuo county in the east china province of kiangsi base themselves on the example of chairman mao's brilliant revolutionary practice in training new cadres during the great proletarian cultural revolution. many young people are now taking on heavier responsibilities in leading posts. this has helped strengthen leadership at grass roots levels in the rural areas. both revolution and production are going well in the county.

nearly half of the leaders of the county's communes, production brigades and teams at present are young people. but in 1965, the year before the cultural revolution, young people accounted for only 7 per cent.

forty years ago, our great leader chairman mao set up a training class in hsingkuo which prepared many cadres for the agrarian revolution. after leaving the class, these cadres won the love and respect of the masses for their conscientious work and earnest attitude in solving problems. chairman mao praised them as model workers who did first-rate work.

the cadres trained during the cultural revolution are carrying forward this revolutionary tradition. the local people are pleased to see this. they say: "a new generation of model workers is growing up. this model county that chairman mao praised in the old days now has revolutionary successors exclamation"

the new cadres are all activists in the living study and application of chairman mao's works, who emerged through the tempering of the proletarian cultural revolution. they have practical experience in work. cherishing profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, they are determined to study chairman mao's writings, follow his teachings, act according to his instructions and follow him closely in making revolution. they read and study seriously in order to have a good grasp of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, and regard this as of primary importance. they are clear that they must use mao tsetung thought in order to do first-rate work such as done by their predecessors and win still greater victories. study groups for leading cadres have been set up at all levels to make sure that the leadership is always in the van in study, so as to push forward the county's study movement as a whole.

these new cadres always bear in mind the party's basic line for the whole historical period of socialism formulated by chairman mao. they firmly grasp class struggle in work and lead the masses in advancing steadily along the socialist road. an example is provided by liu yang-hsiu, a young woman who is now secretary of the liulung commune party committee. she was in the hunghsing production brigade when it was drawing up its production plan. some commune members, who were influenced by liu shao-chi's trash about "putting money in command", proposed that ginger be planted on part of the paddy rice fields because it sold for more. she went among

the brigade's cadres and members. together they studied chairman mao's policy "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development" and analysed the problem from the higher plane of the struggle between the two roads and the two lines. this heightened the consciousness of the masses, who decided to grow ginger in newly reclaimed fields on the mountain slopes. they said in praising her: "liu yang-hsiu is a good cadre who consciously carries out and defends chairman mao's revolutionary line, and who leads the masses in taking the socialist road."

nurtured by mao tsetung thought, the new cadres are imbued with a pathbreaking spirit. they dare to think, dare to speak and dare to act, combining soaring revolutionary drive with a strict scientific approach. they organize and lead the masses in fighting the bad elements and the class enemy, developing production and building the new socialist countryside through hard work.

the county has built water and soil conservation projects on barren mountain slopes in the past few years. this has basically stopped soil erosion on about 66,000 hectares or two-thirds of the previously menaced land. they also built more than 4,000 water conservancy projects, protecting 70 per cent of its farmland against drought and water-logging.

last year, the county reaped a good harvest by popularizing good strains and increasing the double-crop acreage. the mufu production brigade of lungkou commune used to suffer from drought every year. the young secretary of the brigade communist party general branch, chou jung-kuei, led the commune members in a vigorous fight to built a reservoir in the winter of 1969. having overcome many difficulties, they finally built the reservoir to bring water to 80 per cent of the farmland of the brigade. per-hectare grain yield jumped to more than 6.7 tons last year.

the new cadres have preserved the traditional style of work fostered by chairman mao, that is, working hard, remaining modest and prudent and forging close links with the masses.

they have maintained their qualities as labouring people and do physical labour like other commune members.

the six standing committee members of the shefu commune party committee, including four new cadres, bear in mind chairman mao's teaching "having close ties with the masses is most fundamental in reforming state organs". apart from one member who stays in the office to handle routine duties, the other standing committee members go to production teams to work and live among the poor and lower-middle peasants. they modestly learn from the masses and help them solve problems through careful investigation and study.

chung miao-sen, a demobilized armyman and son of a revolutionary martyr, was party secretary of a production brigade in the changkang commune. there he led the poor and lower-middle peasants in hard struggle and they changed the brigade's backwardness in just three years. the brigade became an advanced collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. he was elected party secretary of the changkang commune last winter. on the day following his assumption of office, he led the other party committee members to take part in labour in the field where chairman mao had worked while making investigations in changkang township. they also ran a mao tsetung thought study class in the place where chairman mao had held investigation

meetings, to learn from chairman mao's great revolutionary practice. then they went among the masses to make investigations. they found that the poor and lower-middle peasants were eager to raise and strengthen a dyke along the lienchiang river to protect 660 hectares of land against flood. after discussion, the party committee promptly decided to mobilize the masses for the job. taking with him treasured revolutionary books by chairman mao, chung miao-sen went to the work site and pitched in. toward evening one day, the people at work were caught in a heavy rain. chung miao-sen and other commune cadres promptly carried firewood and charcoal by shoulder-pole so the people could dry out their clothing. the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "these cadres show more concern for us commune members than for themselves." inspired by the attention shown by the cadres, the people worked even harder. the 15-kilometre-long changkang dyke was repaired in just five days.

many new cadres work in the fields alongside the commune members by day and go from door to door in the evening to ask their opinions. they study works by marx, lenin and chairman mao far into the night. the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "the cadres work hard to make a living study and application of mao tsetung thought. with these cadres wielding power for us, our minds are at ease".

the county party committee and revolutionary committee pay great attention to training and educating the new cadres in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they organize the new cadres to combine study with revolutionary practice in the three revolutionary movements -- to study revolutionary theory in the course of practice and to use the theory to guide their revolutionary practice. in line with chairman mao's great teaching that we must remind ourselves of the party's fundamental line every year, every month and every day, the county's leading body gets the new cadres to study repeatedly chairman mao's great revolutionary practice, the revolutionary tracition and the history of inner-party struggle between the two lines in places where chairman mao once lived or worked, so that they understand that the fundamental question of revolution is political power and that the political line the leading body follows concerns the nature of political power. therefore, the new cadres have tried hard to remould their world outlook and constantly raise their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line and wielding political power well for the proletariat.

the county party committee and revolutionary committee also pay attention to bringing into play the role of older cadres, who are the backbone of the leading bodies. they see to it that these experienced cadres help the new ones advance while the new spur them on to still greater efforts. this contributes to consolidating the revolutionary leading bodies and the rapid maturing of the new cadres. it keeps the older cadres from divorcing themselves from the masses and gives the young cadres an opportunity to temper themselves.

the leading bodies at all levels are displaying ever more clearly the great advantage of the "three-in-one" combination as well as their immense role as fighting commands in the three great revolutionary movements.

HOUSING

Visit to Shanghai Workers' Housing Estate

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 14, 1971)

the kungchiang housing estate -- one of shanghai's biggest workers' residential areas -- consists of three to five storeyed buildings on broad smooth roads flanked by shade trees. they have cream or light yellow walls, set off by green window frames, and big balconies.

the buildings cover 440,000 square metres of floor space and house 68,000 people. these are workers and their families of the textile mills, power plants and other factories in the vicinity.

many shanghai workers lived in slums before liberation. in new china, with progress in production, the government has built a lot of housing for the workers. workers and their families, 1,300,000 in all, have moved into new houses from straw sheds, rickety boats and other slum dwellings.

the new workers' housing estates have kindergartens, schools, bookstores, department and food stores, meat and vegetable markets, restaurants, health centres, cinemas and theatres in the vicinity.

we arrived at the kungchiang housing estate at seven o'clock in the morning. groups of children wearing red scarves were going to school. an administrative cadre of the estate told us that the estate has ten nurseries, four kindergartens, ten primary schools and seven middle schools. all the school-age children are enrolled. more than 30,000 pupils are in primary or middle school. secondary education has been popularized since 1958.

a general hospital is situated in the heart of the estate. the workers receive free medical treatment. they have full pay during their sick leave. members of the family pay only half the expenses. every neighbourhood has a cooperative medical service station. in the light of the great leader chairman mao's teaching "put prevention first" some 200 barefoot doctors and health workers deal with prevention and treatment and have brought common diseases under control.

workers and their families often take part in sports and recreational activities in the local parks, cultural centres and cinemas. retired workers frequently go to a home for old folks where they study works by marx, lenin and chairman mao, read newspapers and play chess. some people in their sixties and seventies organized a chorus to sing revolutionary songs and take part in holiday performances.

we went to the home of li hou-fu, a retired power worker in hutung. his spacious and bright flat is tastefully furnished. he now draws a pension of 90 yuan every month, equivalent to 70 per cent of his former wage. he and his wife spend one third of the pension on food and the rest for incidentals and savings.

li hou-fu told us that this area was a small town with some 200 households before liberation and described the miserable life he lived then. at the age of 15 he went to shanghai as apprentice in a store and was exploited by a capitalist

for 28 years. at that time his whole family was packed into a low, rickety room of about nine square metres. his wife gave birth to eleven children, eight of whom died owing to malnutrition and disease. in new china all his children are working. since his retirement, he and his wife have often undertaken such social work as they can do. for instance, they help guide the extracurricular activities of school children and give the children class education by relating how they suffered before liberation and contrasting it with their present happiness. li hou-fu said: "the old society was hell while the new society is paradise. without chairman mao and the communist party we labouring people would not have been emancipated, not mentioning living in such a new multi-storey building."

shanghai was seriously short of housing and rent was very high in old china. the rent of even garrets and attics came to one-fourth of the income of labouring people. many workers had to put up low straw sheds as shelter and some even slept on the streets. rough estimates show that before liberation more than one million labouring people lived in slums.

the changes in fankua neighbourhood in chapei district reflects the great change of the shanghai workers' life. before liberation, the neighbourhood was a notorious slum in which 20,000 people crowded in straw sheds. every household had only seven to eight square metres of living space. these sheds neither kept them warm nor protected them against wind or rain. there were stinking cesspools everywhere. since liberation, the party and the people's government have made a series of improvements. in 1963 a reconstruction project was started and 35 blocks of well-furnished five-storey buildings put up on the site of the former slum. now a broad street replaces former dirty lanes and gardens replace stinking cesspools.

since liberation shanghai has built 75 workers' housing estates with a combined floor space of 8,600,000 square metres, thus greatly improving the workers' living conditions.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Sinkiang Uighur Autonomous Regional Revolutionary Committee Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Delegation of Royal Government of National Union and National United Front of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Sept. 12, 1971)

the revolutionary committee of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the delegation of the royal government of national union of cambodia and the national united front of cambodia led by prime minister penn nouth in the company of special envoy ieng sary.

attending the banquet were prime minister and madame penn nouth, special envoy ieng sary and all the distinguished guests on the delegation.

attending the banquet were kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and his wife comrade yu li-chun; and leading members of the sinkiang uighur autonomous regional revolutionary committee, and units of the chinese people's liberation army stationed in sinkiang, including tung shu-chin, tsao szu-ming and liu hsing.

the banquet was permeated with a warm atmosphere of the unity and friendship between the peoples of china and cambodia.

speaking at the banquet, tung shu-chin, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, extended the warmest welcome to prime minister and madame penn nouth, special envoy ieng sary and all the members of the delegation on behalf of the regional revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. units stationed in sinkiang and the eight million sinkiang people of various nationalities. he warmly congratulated the heroic people of cambodia under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia with head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as its chairman and the royal government of national union of cambodia with samdech penn nouth as its prime minister on the great victories they have won in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

tung shu-chin said: following the great leader chairman mao's great teaching "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war", the people of various nationalities in sinkiang are determined to build up the northwestern frontier of the motherland as an iron great wall against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs and contribute their share in support of the revolutionary struggle of the people of the world. together with the people throughout the country, the people of various nationalities in sinkiang give firm support to the people of the three countries of indochina in carrying through to the end the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

in his speech at the banquet samdech penn nouth said:

in the name of the royal government of national union of cambodia, the national united front of cambodia, the delegation, and in my own name, i express deep gratitude to the heroic people of sinkiang and the sinkiang uighur autonomous regional revolutionary committee for the high honour they bestow on the people of cambodia who are now fighting in the forefront of struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and for the salvation of the motherland.

the grand, cordial and warm welcome the people and the regional revolutionary committee give us and this grand banquet they give in our honour are yet another concrete expression of the evergreen fraternal friendship and strong militant unity of the people of cambodia and china. please allow us to express, with happy feeling, our deep gratitude to you.

with the agreement of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, our delegation has the honour and priority to introduce to the heroic people of sinkiang mr. ieng sary, special envoy of the interior part of the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia that are directly leading the revolutionary war in our country. mr. ieng sary is an outstanding and heroic patriot who has for many years selflessly served the people and engaged in revolutionary activities. mr. ieng sary, who has just come from the forefront of struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, conveys to the great fraternal chinese people, including the people of sinkiang, the friendship, militant unity and cordial respects of the people of cambodia for them. at the same time, mr. ieng sary has brought with him the inspiring happy news of the victories of strategic significance won by the people of cambodia.

our delegation has also brought the feelings of friendship and remembrance of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, for the people of sinkiang. samdech sihanouk's visit to sinkiang has left good impressions on him forever and he often praises the people of sinkiang.

mr. ieng sary and myself are happy to tell you that in the past year the heroic people of cambodia have won one victory after another in the valiant struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys in saigon and bangkok as well as the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh traitorous clique. through heroic fighting, our people of cambodia and national liberation people's armed forces have by now liberated eight-tenths of the territory and nearly five million people. a new people's political power has been established to look after the new life of the people in the liberated areas. the national liberation people's armed forces have made an all-round development in both quantity and quality. the guerrillas have played an important role in guerrilla warfare, the basic form of struggle. the regional forces have tied down the enemy and cut off enemy communication lines everywhere. the regular forces have attacked the enemy on all fronts. these three forces worked in close coordination to win victories in various parts of the country such as the ponchen tong airport, highways nos. four, six and seven, and chup, dam be, chhlong and snuol. in places still occupied temporarily by the enemy such as phnompenh, our people have risen up to wage various forms of struggle against the enemy.

the enemy is carrying out mopping up operations on an unprecedentedly large scale in the present rainy season.

in its attempt to re-open highway no. 6 from skoun to kompong thom and to split up our liberated areas, the enemy mustered an enormous force of 50 battalions and carried out "the second chenla plan". but this scheme was defeated by our people's armed forces of national liberation of cambodia.

though u.s. imperialism and its lackeys lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thann met with ignominious defeats in the rainy season of 1970, the dry season of 1970-1971 and this year's rainy season, the nature of the enemies who are hiding in phnompenh, their last asylum, remains brutal and obdurate. they are continuing with all kinds of criminal intrigues militarily, politically and diplomatically. in an effort to save themselves in the hopeless situation, an american admiral named mcgan recently sneaked into phnompenh. but our people and heroic fighters who have long and rich experience in struggle and who have been tested in great struggles in the war of national liberation, are continuously displaying revolutionary heroism. they are determined never to compromise and retreat. defying all difficulties and fearing no sacrifice, they are continuing the revolutionary war and charging the enemies till complete liberation of the motherland. in line with the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples issued on april 25, 1970, our people are upholding the spirit of independence and self-reliance and are determined, while exerting themselves in resolute struggle, to strengthen their militant friendship with the peoples of viet nam and laos so as to drive all the u.s. imperialist aggressors out of indochina and eliminate all their running dogs.

so far 28 friendly countries have recognized the royal government of national union of cambodia as the sole legal government of cambodia. however, there are some countries that claim to be friends of our people but refuse to recognize the royal government of national union of cambodia. on the pretext that the royal government is "a government in exile" or dividing the government of the kingdom into a government at home and a government abroad, they have done serious harm to the struggle of our people, subverting and interfering with our country's internal affairs. this is intolerable. i would point out what samdech norodom sihanouk and mr. ieng sary declared in peking on august 25, 1971: the royal government of national union of cambodia and the n.u.f.c. which are directly leading the revolutionary war at home and the other part of them fulfilling its mission outside the country are one and the whole. they agree completely in the goal, viewpoint and position towards the present revolutionary war of national and people's liberation and the building of a new cambodia in the future. i and mr. ieng sary once again emphasize that recognition of the royal government of national union of cambodia constitutes, above all, the most precious and the greatest aid and the best support to our people in their struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and for national salvation.

in their fight, the cambodian people have benefitted from the immense support and assistance in all forms given by the great chinese people. the vast expanse of china and the great chinese people provide the most powerful backing for the cambodian people. acting in accordance with chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people have displayed the purest, most precious and resolute internationalist spirit and performed concrete internationalist duty to the people of cambodia and the rest of indochina. we express the deepest gratitude to great chairman mao, the chinese government and people.

we hold that the militant unity and fraternal friendship between the people of cambodia and china has never been so splendid as it is today.

in order to win new victories, our people are determined to hold still higher the banner of unity for struggle of the cambodian and chinese peoples in the struggle against our common enemies -- the u.s. imperialists, japanese militarists and their lackeys.

in order to win new victories, our people are determined to strengthen the militant unity among the people of various asian countries, especially among the people of cambodia, china, viet nam, laos and korea, in their common front against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

in conclusion, our delegation expresses our profound gratitude to the sinkiang people for their concrete support and assistance to the struggle of our people. our delegation wishes the sinkiang uighur autonomous region new achievements along the brilliant road chairman mao indicates.

the speeches by comrade lung shu-chin and prime minister penn nouth drew outbursts of warm applause.

Cambodian Prime Minister and Madame Penn Nouth and Special Envoy Ieng Sary Visit Stock-Breeding People's Commune in Sinkiang

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Sept. 13, 1971)

samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia and chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia, madame penn nouth, special envoy of the interior of cambodia ieng sary, and the other distinguished guests on the delegation of the r.g.n.u.c. and the n.u.f.c. today visited the tungfeng (east wind) stock-breeding people's commune of the shaerhtapan grassland on the northern foothills of the tienshan mountains. they were accompanied by kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and his wife comrade yu li-chun; and lung shu-chin, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region. the guests were accorded a warm welcome by commune members of various nationalities.

a bright early autumn sun shines on the grassland thriving with flocks of sturdy animals grazing in the lush green pasture. prime minister and madame penn nouth, special envoy ieng sary and the other guests arrived by car at noon today at the chuhuatai stock-breeding farm which is more than 2,000 metres above sea level. several hundred commune members and militiamen of the kazakh, uighur, khalkhas and four other nationalities, most happily and warmly welcomed the distinguished cambodian guests.

the commune members entertained the distinguished guests in a most ceremonial way according to traditional customs of the kazakh nationality. they gave excellent exhibitions full of national flavour including a traditional horse race. samdech and madame penn nouth and others were invited to the felt tents as guests of the kazakh commune members.

leading members of the commune's revolutionary committee and commune members of various nationalities were overjoyed at the visit by the distinguished cambodian guests. they told prime minister penn nouth and special envoy ieng sary that in resolute response to the call of the great leader chairman mao, the commune's herdsmen of various nationalities will support the people of cambodia and the other countries of indochina by concrete deeds in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. leading members of the commune revolutionary committee asked prime minister penn nouth and special envoy ieng sary to convey the regards and respects of the commune members of various nationalities to samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, who visited the commune last year.

prime minister penn nouth introduced special envoy ieng sary to the commune members. speaking to the commune members, ieng sary thanked them on behalf of the cambodian people and fighters in combat action for the warm welcome and cordial hospitality. he wished the people of sinkiang, under the leadership of chairman mao, still greater new victories in agriculture, livestock breeding and all other fields. he expressed the wish that the great friendship and militant unity forged by the people of cambodia and china in the struggle against the common enemy, u.s. imperialism, will last forever.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling accompanied the delegation on its visit to the commune.

the sinkiang uighur autonomous regional revolutionary committee sponsored a song and dance soiree today to warmly welcome the distinguished cambodian guests.

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Youth Delegation Returns Home After Visit to Chile

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 14, 1971)

the chinese youth delegation led by hsieh ching-yi, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of tsinghua university, returned here by air this evening after attending the 20th national conference of the socialist youth of chile on invitation.

the delegation was met at the airport by leading members of the organizations concerned including ni chih-fu, shen chien, hsueh tuan, liu ping, hui hsien-chun and hu hung-fan.

gonzalo rojas, cultural counsellor of the chilean embassy in peking, and his wife were present.

CHINA AND DENMARK

Friendship Delegation from Danish Society for Cultural Relations with China Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 14, 1971)

the friendship delegation from the danish society for cultural relations with china led by torben clausen, having concluded its friendly visit to peking, left here by train this evening for kwangchow on a visit before leaving for home.

during the delegation's stay in peking, wang kuo-chuan, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met and feted all the members of the delegation.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station were leading members of the departments concerned including chang yao and hsing jen-hsien.

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

First Ethiopian Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 14, 1971)

dr. makonnen kebret, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the empire of ethiopia to the people's republic of china, today presented his credentials to tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china.

present on the occasion was getachew zeleke, counsellor of the ethiopian embassy in peking.

also present were chi peng-fei, chinese acting foreign minister; ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department, and han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finish Minister Meets, Fetes Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Helsinki, Sept. 13, 1971)

finnish minister of foreign trade and planning olavi mattila met chou hua-min, leader of the visiting chinese government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, and all members of the delegation at the government building here this morning.

present on the occasion were chinese ambassador to finland shih tzu-ming and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy.

minister mattila and leader of the delegation chou hua-min had a friendly conversation.

after the meeting, minister mattila gave a dinner at the government dining hall in honour of the chinese government trade delegation. ambassador shih tzu-ming and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy attended the dinner-party upon invitation.

present at the party were arne berner, minister of trade and industry; bror wahlroos, secretary general of the ministry of trade and industry; pentti uusiverta, director of the commercial department of the ministry of foreign affairs; as well as other officials of the ministry of trade and industry and the ministry of foreign affairs and representatives from trade and industrial circles.

matti kajantie, chairman of the finland-china society, was also present upon invitation.

the party proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

the chinese government trade delegation arrived in finland by air yesterday evening for a friendly visit at the invitation of the finnish government.

Chinese Ambassador to Finland Gives Reception for Visiting Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Helsinki, Sept. 14, 1971)

chinese ambassador to finland shih tzu-ming gave a reception here yesterday evening in honour of the visiting chinese government trade delegation.

present at the reception upon invitation were more than 350 people including high-ranking finnish administrative officials and military officers, representatives from trade and industrial circles, friendly personages from various other circles and diplomatic envoys from a number of countries.

chou hua-min, leader of the chinese government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, and all members of the delegation attended the reception.

present at the reception were rafael paasio, speaker of the parliament; johannes virolainen, first deputy speaker of the parliament; olavi rattila, minister of foreign trade and planning; arne berner, minister of trade and industry; general kaarlo olavi leinonen, finnish defence forces commander-in-chief.

matti kajantie, chairman of the finland-china society, also attended upon invitation.

at the reception, the hosts and the guests repeatedly drank to the steady development of the friendly relations and trade interflows between china and finland.

the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

Finnish Prime Minister Meets Leader of Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Helsinki, Sept. 14, 1971)

finnish prime minister anti karjalainen received and had a friendly talk with chou hua-min, leader of the chinese government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, and some members of the delegation here today.

present were olavi mattila, finnish minister of foreign trade and planning, and taneli kekkonen, adviser of the treaty and law department of the ministry of foreign affairs.

chinese ambassador to finland shih tzu-ming was also present.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean Ambassador Gives Reception on 11th Anniversary of China-Guinea Friendship Treaty

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 13, 1971)

mamadou diop, ambassador of the republic of guinea to china, and his wife gave a reception here this evening in celebration of the 11th anniversary of the signing of the china-guinea friendship treaty.

mamadou toure, leader of the visiting guinean national men's and women's basketball teams, and all the members of the teams attended the reception.

attending the reception were chi peng-fei, acting chinese foreign minister, chen chi-teh, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned chen chieh, chen mu-hua, ting hsi-lin, ting kuo-yu, tu hsing-yuan, chiao pei-hsin, li ching-chuan and ho ying.

ambassador diop and acting minister chi peng-fei spoke at the reception, which proceeded in an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of the two countries. they noted that in the eleven years since the signing of the treaty, good progress had been made in the friendship and friendly relations of cooperation between the two peoples in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and for safeguarding national independence. they expressed the belief that this friendship and cooperation would be daily consolidated and enhanced.

the ambassador extended profound thanks to the chinese government and people for their support and help to the guinean people, especially the support given to them in their fight to repel the portuguese imperialist invasion.

ambassador diop said: the republic of guinea knows imperialism and its brutal nature. it will stab the revolutionary people in the back by various means. the people of our country, therefore, are maintaining higher vigilance than ever before. under the leadership of president sekou toure, the guinean people will wage a continuous, unremitting struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism.

acting minister chi peng-fei said: under the leadership of president sekou toure, the guinean people have scored constant victories in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism. in november last year especially, the guinean armed forces and people smashed the invasion of the portuguese mercenary troops which was engineered and supported by u.s. imperialism and won a new great victory in defending state sovereignty. the victories won by the guinean government and people are an inspiration and support to the chinese people.

the guinean documentary "and comes liberty" was shown at the reception.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Seamen's Friendship Group to China Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 14, 1971)

a 15-member japanese seamen's friendship group to china with toru uemura as its leader and masao matsubara as its deputy leader arrived here by train today.

welcoming the group at the railway station were leading members of the organizations concerned chang yu, chin su-cheng and hsing jen-hsien, as well as representatives of peking workers.

the group arrived in china on august 28 for a visit. before coming to peking, the group had visited kwangchow, changsha, shaoshan, shanghai, nanking, tientsin, sian and yenan, and had talks and get-togethers with chinese seamen and dockers.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

China Donates Medicaments to Mauritania

(NCNA-English Nouakchott, Sept. 13, 1971)

a ceremony was held here on september 10 to hand over medicaments donated by the chinese government to mauritania.

a list of the donated medicaments was presented to abdallahi ould bah, mauritanian minister of health and social affairs, by chinese ambassador feng yu-chiu on the occasion.

present also at the ceremony were mohamed ould khattri ould segane, member of the national political bureau of the mauritanian people's party and president of the mauritania-china friendship association, officials of the ministry of health and social affairs as well as officials of the chinese embassy.

ambassador feng yu-chiu, president segane and minister bah spoke at the ceremony which proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND PERU

Head of Commercial Office in Peru of China Council for Promotion of International Trade Leaves Peking for His Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 14, 1971)

wang yen-chang, head of the commercial office in the republic of peru of the china council for the promotion of international trade, left here for his post by air today.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Women Educational and Cultural Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 14, 1971)

a 28-member philippine women educational and cultural group with teresa f. nieva as its leader arrived in peking by air this evening.

it was met at the airport by leading members of chinese organizations concerned li chuan-chung and chu kun and representatives of women of the chinese capital.

the group arrived in china on september 8. before arriving in peking, it visited kwangchow and shanghai and was given a warm welcome by the masses.

CHINA AND QATAR

Message of Thanks from Emir of Qatar to Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 13, 1971)

ahmad bin ali al thani, emir of the state of qatar, sent a message from doha on september 11 to chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, thanking him for his congratulations sent on behalf of the chinese government and people and the chinese government's recognition of the state of qatar on the occasion of the proclamation of the independence of the state. the message reads:

his excellency mr. chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of the people's republic of china

peking

your excellency's kind cable of congratulations in which you notified us about your recognition of qatar state has been received with much gratification and hearty appreciation. we would extend sincerest wishes for the happiness of your excellency and advancement and prosperity of your people and share your hopes for ever-developing cordial friendship between both our countries.

ahmad bin ali al thani

CHINA AND AR YEMEN

Chinese Embassy in Sanaa Presents Three Chinese Films to Foreign Ministry of Arab Republic of Yemen

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Sept. 13, 1971)

the chinese embassy in the arab republic of yemen (a.r.y.) yesterday presented three chinese films: "mine warfare", "heroic sisters on the grassland" and "the cock crows at midnight" to the foreign ministry of the arab republic of yemen.

the a.r.y. foreign ministry expressed thanks for the films.

on september 11, the chinese embassy here gave a cocktail party in honour of representatives of the a.r.y. ministries of foreign affairs, education, and information. the three chinese films were shown and well received at the party.

CHINA AND PDR YEMEN

Chairman Robaya Receives Chinese Ambassador to PDR Yemen

(NCNA-English Aden, Sept. 12, 1971)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen (p.d.r.y.), yesterday received at the presidency li chiang-fen, chinese ambassador to p.d.r.y., and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Ambassador to Yugoslavia and Head of Chinese Exhibition Group Give Reception in Zagreb

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Sept. 13, 1971)

tseng tao, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, and wei hua-chun, head of the chinese exhibition group attending the international fair in zagreb, gave a reception this afternoon in zagreb on china's pavilion day.

present at the reception were: n. trkulja, assistant federal secretary for economy; geno szusznjak, vice-president of the people's assembly of the republic of croatia; ratko karlovic, vice-mayor of zagreb; representatives of enterprises in various places in yugoslavia and others, totalling more than 400.

edvard kljun, director of the asian and australian department of the federal state secretariat for foreign affairs, and neda anaric, mayor of rijeka, specially came for the reception.

all members of the chinese government delegation led by chien chih-kuang, minister of light industry, were also present. minister chien chih-kuang had friendly conversations with personages from all circles in yugoslavia at the reception.

Vice President of Yugoslav Presidential Council Visits Chinese Pavilion in Zagreb International Fair

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Sept. 13, 1971)

krste crvenkovski, vice-president of the presidential council of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia, visited the chinese pavilion in the zagreb international fair today and was warmly welcomed by wei hua-chun, head of the chinese exhibition group, chu li-ching, counsellor of the chinese embassy here, and other staff members of the chinese pavilion.

makso bacze, vice-president of the people's assembly of the republic of croatia, accompanied vice-president krste crvenkovski in his visit to the chinese pavilion.

during his visit, vice-president krste crvenkovski paid warm tribute to the successes the chinese people have achieved in construction. he said to wei hua-chun: "the yugoslav people cherish goodwill for the chinese people and the chinese revolution." "this fair can further promote mutual understanding between the people of the two countries." "may the relations between our two countries further develop," he added.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

September 24, 1971 No. 4982

****
* NATIONAL *
****

FOUR-GOOD COMPANY

Break Subjective Idealism, Create a Four-Good Company by Relying on the Masses

by

Chang Tsung-ch'iung (張宗琼)
activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, member of the Party committee of a certain division and political officer of an artillery company of the PLA Kunming Unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Sept. 11, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches: "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." Our practice of creating a four-good company has fully testified to this wise Marxist precept of Chairman Mao's.

Discover the Enthusiasm of the Masses from Their Essential Character

In the spring of last year, I was transferred from a stretcher-bearers team to the post of political officer of an artillery company. As soon as I came to this company, I heard the fighters say: "Our company has never won the four-good title since the four-good movement was launched. Now the higher level has transferred here a political officer of an advanced company, it looks like our company will win the title in the seventies." Rallying round me, the fighters said: "Instructor, please lead us to do our job well!" The Party's trust in me and the comrades' hopes in me made me realize the importance of my duty. I secretly made a decision: I must work well to change the company's outlook.

When the company commander taught lessons to the company, I sat behind and listened. I saw that a few fighters did not listen attentively but were talking among themselves in a low whisper. I thought to myself:

"This company has many problems. It cannot make progress without being spurred." In the few days which followed, the problems of this company piled up in my mind. Accordingly, I began "spurring" it.

One day, I went to investigate conditions in the animal-drawn carriage drivers' team. The fighters told me one thing which happened that day: Deputy squad leader Yang Sheng-ch'ang was training a new mule to pull a gun carriage when a group of children passed by. The mule was frightened, jerked the reins and ran. Yang Sheng-ch'ang fell on the ground and was dragged along for some ten meters by the mule. He took hold of and pulled the reins with all his might. The children were then gone and he was hurt. He came back and asked the medical orderly to dress his wounds, but without uttering a word.

The fighters said in excitement to me: "Instructor, our company really has many problems. But we are resolved to get rid of our backwardness. We definitely will learn from the deputy squad leader." I was deeply touched by what the fighters said. I thought to myself: "All of them think of improving the company and look at the positive factors of the company, whereas I think of 'spurring' the comrades and pay particular attention to the shortcomings and mistakes of the fighters. Why did this happen?" With this question in mind, I reviewed Chairman Mao's teaching: "Since the people have this enormous enthusiasm for socialism, why were many of the leading organizations completely unaware of it, or were only vaguely aware of it, just a few months ago? Why was there such a difference between what the leaders thought and what the great mass of the people thought? Taking this as a lesson, how should we handle similar situations and problems in the future? There is only one answer. Don't lose touch with the people; be adept at discovering their enthusiasm from their very essential nature." As I read this passage, I ruminated over my problem. I recalled what had happened before:

In 1961, I was leader of the signal squad. In a field training of wire laying, a new fighter Li K'ai-shun sprained his ankle. He felt that the work for a wire layer was too hard and too tiring, so he was depressed. I used to think that he worked quite well and was a motive force for creating a four-good squad. But after this happened, I felt that he was an obstacle and even thought of transferring him to another squad. One day, the comrades returned after training and found that their shoes had been cleaned and put under their beds. They guessed this was done by Li K'ai-shun. Because I was prejudiced against him, I showed disbelief. After an inquiry was made, it was confirmed that he had cleaned the shoes and he had done similar things several times in the past.

This showed that my viewpoint was wrong. I thought to myself: "Why was it that when he worked well I regarded him as a motive force but when he was hindered on the road of progress I turned away from him and took him as an obstacle, and even when he had made progress I could not see it?" I studied Chairman Mao's great teaching about "being adept at discovering the enthusiasm of the masses from their very essential nature," and began to realize the truth: The four-good movement is a movement of the masses.

The masses want to make revolution and to make improvement. This is the essence and the mainstream. This is a fact which exists objectively and this is a belief which cannot be shaken at any time, whether you see it or not.

I changed my erroneous view of Li K'ai-shun. In doing my work, I paid particular attention to rousing the enthusiasm of every comrade and used the positive factors to overcome the passive factors. With the help of the comrades, Li K'ai-shun made rapid progress.

At the end of the year, our squad was rated a four-good squad.

Thinking about what had happened before and looking at the conditions in the artillery company, I launched a struggle ideologically: Why have I made the mistakes again which I formerly had corrected? I thought about my problem very carefully and discovered that I had been wrong in thinking that, ever since I joined the army, I had been red wherever I might be, and I came to this artillery company with the idea of remolding other people and the backward company and not remolding myself. Being blinded with this idea of "being always correct," I fell into the quagmire of subjective idealism, failed to see the natural features of things, and could not see fully the enthusiasm of the masses for creating a four-good company.

With my thinking straightened out, I talked, at a meeting of armymen, about the change in my thinking, criticized my wrong ideas, talked about the various favorable conditions of the company for winning a four-good title, and then roused the cadres and the fighters to find out the positive factors of the company, thereby exploiting their enthusiasm. A mass upsurge of creating a four-good company was touched off.

Combine the Activity of the Leaders with That of the Masses

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches: "However active the leading group may be, its activity will amount to fruitless effort by a handful of people unless combined with the activity of the masses." I came to realize that: The four-good movement is a movement for combining the activity of the leaders with that of the masses under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian line of army building.

In May last year, our company was carrying out field camp training. It was not yet dawn when we set off. Our unit came to a road junction and left the motor highway for a path going uphill. The 4th squad which was behind made a mistake and continued to follow the motor highway. When it dawned, we discovered the 4th squad was missing. I went to find it. I caught up with it when it was more than 20 li away from the road junction. I urged it to return and catch up with the main contingent. But its men said: "The animals are heavily laden. It is easier to follow the highway. We have already come so far. We are now nearer the camping ground than if we take the hill path."

In my opinion, this was not a question of whether to follow the motor highway or the hill path, but a question of whether or not we observed, examined and did everything through the viewpoint of war preparedness. After I had told them the whys and wherefores of this matter, they turned back and caught up with the main contingent.

But some comrades still did not agree in their minds. They grumbled when they came to a rugged section of the path and when it was necessary to unload the mules and to carry the weapons with their own hands. I thought to myself: "The comrades have gone wrong because I did not lead them well; they are upset because I have not done my job well. If I do my work well now, the masses will soon become conscious. If I take the momentary lack of consciousness of the masses as complete lack of consciousness, that will be subjective idealism and an idea that 'the masses are backward.'" Accordingly, I carried out ideological and political work patiently and, meanwhile, tried to influence them by taking solid action. When we had to wade through a river, I went first into the water. When we came to a dangerous part of the path, I came forward to carry a load. The comrades were cheered gradually. When reaching the camp ground, they were impressed and said: "Although we are five hours late, yet we have taken a big step forward ideologically." The 4th squad talked about its experience at this meeting, teaching the comrades an impressive lesson and further correcting the orientation of the field training in camping.

After that, our company examined the thinking of war preparedness after a day's training and kept carrying out the line education all the way, solving difficult problems, imposing stern demands on ourselves, looking for hardships on our own initiative, and tempering ourselves consciously.

I came to realize that: To show their activity, the leaders must, through their arduous and careful work and their exemplary role of doing a thing with their own efforts, fully arouse the enthusiasm of the masses for the revolution and translate Chairman Mao's revolutionary line into the conscious action of the masses. If the masses are not yet conscious for the time being, it is precisely because the activity of the masses has not been brought into full play and the activity of the leaders has not been combined very well with the activity of the masses. It is at such a moment that the leaders should all the more go actively to arouse the masses to activity.

Rely on the Masses in Remolding Ourselves

Last year, at the first rating of four-good companies, our company won the four-good title for the first time. "A chicken feather has flown up to heaven." The cadres and the fighters of the whole company were greatly elated. A few days after that, the propaganda team of our Army unit came to give some theatrical shows. When the propaganda team sang a song on the advanced deeds of the old four-good companies, a fighter of our company said: "Attention, everybody. The next number will be about our new four-good company!" True, the next number turned out to be a song about the deeds of our company. Laughter burst out amid the rows of soldiers of our company. I thought to myself: "They become cocky the moment they have just won a four-good title. This cannot be! Today, I must try to subdue this conceit."

I ruminated over this problem and discovered that I myself was also wrong somewhere. Was this laughter only a problem of the masses? In the past when I went to attend a meeting held at a higher level, I often sat in a corner and spoke in a low voice. After our company won the four-good title, I always wanted to get a seat in a prominent spot and spoke loudly when I attended a meeting of the higher level again. Obviously, the masses were complacent because they had been influenced by their leaders' ideas of complacency.

The next day, at a meeting of armymen, I made a self-criticism with reference to the problem of complacency of our company. I also roused the fighters to express their opinions of me and to find the distance by which I had lagged behind in ideological revolutionization.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The masses are the real heroes, while we ourselves are often childish and ignorant, and without this understanding it is impossible to acquire even the most rudimentary knowledge." During the season for transplanting seedlings last year, I went to another locality to learn some new experience in transplanting seedlings and wanted to popularize it in our company, but the fighters said that this method was not very useful. Upon hearing this, I thought that the masses were not conscious for the time being and I must explain this to them carefully. But despite my explanation, they still were reluctant to work in accordance with the new method. At the moment, a fighter said to me: "Instructor, you have made a mistake of empiricism this time!" I was shocked at hearing this. Which of us lacked consciousness for the time being after all? On the one hand, I ruminated over this question and, on the other hand, sought advice from the fighters. It was not until then that I discovered that the experience I had acquired was subject to limitations in certain aspects and it had yet to be combined with the concrete conditions of a locality or a unit before it could be popularized. Accordingly, I and the comrades went into practice and asked all to raise questions. After that, we made reasonable improvements in accordance with their views before popularizing the new method of seedling transplanting.

One day, I discovered that a few comrades of the animal-drawn carriage drivers' squad dozed off during a study session. I criticized them. But some of them continued to doze the next day. This squad used to study very well in the past. Why were they so different from what they used to be? Chairman Mao says: "Whoever wants to know a thing has no way of doing so except by coming into contact with it, that is, by living (practicing) in its environment." Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, I went to this squad and lived together with the comrades for a few days and it was only then that I made clear the cause.

This squad was usually very busy with work. Recently a few new draft animals were assigned to this squad. The fighters got up very early every day and went to bed late in the night. The dormitory was near the horse stable, which teemed with mosquitoes at night, making the animals restless, and the clattering disturbed the fighters in their sleep. I slept for a few nights in succession with this squad, and I also felt sleepy when I attended a meeting at the regiment headquarters in day time.

The fact taught me a lesson. I realized that I would be ingrained with subjective idealism once I neglected investigation of conditions and separated myself from reality.

After discussing the matter with other leading cadres of the company, I dispatched another squad to help this squad in gathering fodder grass, thereby reducing the volume of work for the fighters of this squad and resolving their contradiction between work and study and between labor and rest. After that, I made a rule for myself: When a problem arises, I must go among the masses to investigate. I must rouse the masses periodically to tell me their views. I must always place myself under the supervision of the masses.

As a result of the united efforts of the comrades of the whole company, our company was rated a four-good company in the general evaluation last year.

* * *

RE-EDUCATION OF EDUCATED YOUTHS

Revolutionary Committee of a Production Brigade in Kirin Province Perseveringly Re-educates Educated Youths in the Course of Using Them

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Sept. 11, 1971)

Obeying great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "The change in world outlook is something fundamental, and up till now most of our intellectuals cannot be said to have accomplished it," the revolutionary committee of Tungwuchiatzu brigade, Hsieherhsu commune, K'otso Rear Banner, Kirin province, strives to know fully the protracted and arduous nature of the ideological remolding of intellectuals and to continuously do away with the idea that after the educated youths have been posted as cadres re-education for them may "slacken for a moment," and perseveres in continuously giving them re-education in the course of using them. Remarkable results have been scored in this respect.

In 1968, 34 educated youths came from Tientsin to settle in Tungwuchiatzu brigade. With deep proletarian feeling, the revolutionary committee and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of this brigade gave them re-education in Mao Tse-tung's thought, enabling them to make bigger progress politically and ideologically. Twelve of them later became leading cadres, accountants or cashiers of the brigade or its production teams. In this situation, some comrades of the brigade revolutionary committee thought that ideological remolding of these educated youths was "near completion" and re-education for them might "slacken for a moment." For this reason, they paid one-sided attention to using them and did not educate them.

In view of this problem, the leading comrades of the revolutionary committee organized all to study seriously Chairman Mao's teachings, "The thorough-going change in world outlook takes a very long period of time" and "From our highest organizations down to the grassroots, we must everywhere give constant attention to the training and upbringing of successors to the revolutionary cause," and held a discussion with reference to the change in Yang Lung-hsiang, an educated youth and leader of the No.2 production team.

After coming to the countryside, Yang Lung-hsiang made quite rapid progress and was called by the masses a "good young man of the poor and lower-middle peasants." But because he had not totally eliminated his mind the pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory that the masses are backward," he, after taking the post of a cadre, spoke rudely, was subjective in his style of work and liked to have the final say in everything. As a result, he was gradually estranged in feeling from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Wang Feng-hsiang, chairman of the brigade revolutionary committee, saw the change in Little Yang and called on him many times, having chats with him and getting together with him to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "The masses are the real heroes," and to criticize roundly Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory that the masses are backward." He also taught Little Yang never to alienate himself from the masses but to grasp power firmly for the poor and lower-middle peasants. At a meeting of commune members, Little Yang relentlessly fought against his own arrogance and complacency. He also went from one family of the poor and lower-middle peasants to another to seek their opinions during his rest hours. After that, whenever a problem arose, he would discuss it with the masses. He also learned modestly from the poor and lower-middle peasants. Subsequently, he made new progress in ideological revolutionization.

The revolutionary committee learned deeply from the change in Little Yang: The posting of some educated youths as cadres is an outcome of the education in Mao Tse-tung's thought conducted by the poor and lower-middle peasants and is geared to the needs of revolutionary work. They have made some achievements, but this does not mean that their ideological remolding was "near completion." The poison of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education which they received in the old schools cannot be totally eliminated overnight. Meanwhile, the bourgeois ideology in society continues to corrupt them. This is the struggle between the two classes to win revolutionary successors. If we slacken education for the educated youths, we are giving up our resistance to the corruption by bourgeois ideology and our responsibility for the revolutionary younger generation.

The comrades who formerly had blurred thinking learned an impressive lesson, saying: "In the past we had been too short-sighted and did not see the arduous work and sustained efforts required in the training of revolutionary successors. After the educated youths have taken the posts of cadres and have power in hand, their behavior is directly related to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. We should not slacken our efforts but intensify them to re-educate the youths."

After that, the revolutionary committee consciously took the course of using these educated youths as a means of continuing to give them re-education. Proceeding from reality, it put stress on grasping education in three aspects.

1. <u>To educate them to seriously study Chairman Mao's works and to make strenuous efforts to raise their consciousness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.</u>

After taking the posts of cadres, the educated youths worked very energetically, but some of them failed to take a firm hold of study. They thought that they were cultured and had a good command of things theoretical, so that it was possible for them to study less diligently.

In view of this kind of living idea, the revolutionary committee organized them to analyze this incident: After being posted political leader of the No. 1 production team, educated youth Mai Hsiang-hsien worked in a down-to-earth manner and went to the fore to work energetically. But because he slackened his study effort, he could not distinguish between friends and enemies and almost fell into a trap set by the class enemy. During the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement, he was held responsible for a special case. One man was especially friendly to him and often showed him close concern, so that he felt this man quite good. But the poor and lower-middle peasants did not share his view, pointing out that this man was not one of us. He was surprised by this. With the help of the poor and lower-middle peasants, he repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "Never forget class struggle," and saw through the disguise of this bad man. The masses went deep to detect the history of this man and found that he was a bad element who had seriously degenerated and had been corrupted and committed theft.

The living facts of the class struggle made these educated youths feel that: A high cultural level is not equal to a high consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. If a man seldom studies, he cannot pass in the class struggle; if he does not study at all, he may slip and fall seriously. Only by seriously studying Chairman Mao's precepts about classes and class struggle and raising our consciousness of the struggle between the two lines can we keep ourselves clear-headed in the class struggle and lead the revolutionary masses to fight against the class enemies. With their consciousness in seriously reading books raised to a higher level, the educated youths who had been posted as cadres could give prominence to politics, grasp the fundamentals and carry out study perseveringly even when time was pressing, the tasks were heavy and their work was busy.

When teaching them to read and study, the brigade revolutionary committee lay great stress on the integration of theory with reality and the making of strenuous efforts to raise their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. For some time in the past, in the light of the problems arising in the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement in this brigade, the revolutionary committee organized these educated youths to study systematically Chairman Mao's precepts of the class struggle and the Party's basic line with reference to the realities of their thinking. It also led them to study and to take part in the practice of class struggle in the No. 4 production team where class struggle was acute and complex, so as to make them further strengthen their concept of class struggle and raise their consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

2. Educate them to participate perseveringly in collective productive labor without separating themselves from the masses for even a moment.

"By taking part in collective productive labor, the cadres maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people. This is a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system; it helps to overcome bureaucracy and to prevent revisionism and dogmatism." The revolutionary

committee constantly organized these educated youths to study this teaching of Chairman Mao, to continuously break down the idea of "having passed in the examination of labor" and "doing less labor means no harm," and to take their persevering participation in collective productive labor as a basic measure for continuously receiving re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and preventing revisionism and degeneration.

Lu Ming, an educated youth and accountant of the brigade's credit cooperative, formerly labored and studied together with the poor and lower-middle peasants every day and was called by them "a good daughter of the poor and lower-middle peasants." But after taking the post of accountant, she would remain too long in the office and rarely took part in labor and the masses called her "Accountant Lu." This thing awakened the vigilance of the revolutionary committee. The brigade's leading comrades held that the alienation of some young cadres from labor showed that they did not impose stern demands on themselves and that the revolutionary committee failed to carry out political and ideological work in accordance with the development of the current situation. Accordingly, the leader of the revolutionary committee cited his personal experience and told these youths about the benefits of cadres' participation in labor and the danger brought by their alienation from labor. He also took the lead in doing labor perseveringly, setting a good example for them. Little Lu recalled the change in her thinking after she took the post of accountant. She learned an impressive lesson, saying: The change from "a good daughter" to "Accountant Lu" is not merely a change in addressing but, more important still, a change in feeling. I shall be estranged farther away from the masses if I do not participate in labor perseveringly. After that, she went out of the office and did her work in fields and in the homes of the masses and perseveringly took part in collective productive labor. She was praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants. Recently, she was gloriously admitted into the Chinese Communist Party.

3. Educate them to treat themselves through the viewpoint of "dividing one into two" and to put themselves always in the position of a pupil.

Before taking the posts of cadres, some educated youths received re-education very modestly. But, after being posted as cadres, they felt that they had been doing quite well so that they did not pay attention to learning from the masses. The revolutionary committee came to realize that this was chiefly because they did not assess themselves through the viewpoint of dividing one into two. To solve this problem, it helped the educated youths apply Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical concept of "dividing one into two" in correctly knowing and handling the relationship in the following several aspects:

(1) To whom should the achievements be attributed? If the achievements are put into a wrong account, arrogance and complacency will come into being and the teachers and the students cannot be put in the right positions. The revolutionary committee led these youths to review the course

of their growth in the past two years and more, making them firmly memorize that: Each of their improvements is an outcome of the re-education with Mao Tse-tung's thought by the poor and lower-middle peasants. The achievements should be attributed to the great Chairman Mao and to the poor and lower-middle peasants.

(2) The relationship between the change in position and the level of consciousness. The revolutionary committee organized these educated youths to put on the table the concrete expressions of the poor and lower-middle peasants' high consciousness of the class struggle and line struggle and to break down the idea "I am wiser." It also led them to analyze the lesson that some people, after taking the posts of cadres, carried out the wrong line because they had slackened ideological remolding, and to establish the determination to remold their thinking permanently. This made these youths understand more clearly that: Taking a higher post does not mean that consciousness has been raised to a higher level. One's post cannot give one wisdom. Wisdom comes from study, practice and the masses. Although one's position has changed, one should not change the spirit of learning from the masses.

(3) The relationship between the achieved results and the demand of continuing the revolution. One's failure to see the higher demand of continuing the revolution is the most important cause of one's complacency with the achieved results. After being educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants, the youths saw that: The situation develops continuously and this continuous development requires people to raise their ideological consciousness continuously. The achieved results are only the starting point of the continued progress. Ideological revolutionization is without end.

Re-educated by the revolutionary committee and the poor and lower-middle peasants, the educated youths of this brigade are growing up soundly. Twelve of them have taken the posts of cadres, of whom five have been rated activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. This group of educated youths has gloriously attended the Kirin provincial representative meeting of advanced groups and activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent

* * *

CLASS STRUGGLE

A Critique of the Idea of "Don't Get Involved"

by

Ch'ih Ch'ing-wen (赤青文)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Sept. 11, 1971)

The bright light of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line guides us the broad masses of educated youths who have come to the countryside in taking an active part in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment and to grow up soundly in the vast countryside. But a few comrades in our ranks show hesitation in the face of the acute and complex class struggle in the countryside. A wrong saying, "don't get involved," goes among them and they use this saying to warn one another.

What is meant by "don't get involved"? Some comrades, being poisoned by the theory of human nature of the bourgeoisie disseminated by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him, do not understand that the relationship between one man and another is a class relationship and class struggle is the main root of all social phenomena, and they hold that in the countryside one man is linked with another either by family relations or clan relations, so that they regard class contradictions and class struggle in the countryside simply as contradictions among relatives or among friends or as a struggle between one clan and another. They dare not criticize the wrong things and dare not stand up to support the right things. Proceeding from selfish and impure thoughts, some of them even confine their scope to their so-called "prospects" and fear that, if they "get involved," they may offend other people and fail to maintain good "relations with the masses." Accordingly, under the pretext, "I come to receive re-education," they only busy themselves with doing labor and pay no attention to political struggle.

Where is this idea, "don't get involved," wrong? The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat come forward in mass struggle and are tempered in the great storms of revolution." The educated youths' going to the countryside is a deep-going socialist revolution. The basic aim of this revolution is to bring up the educated youths in their millions to be successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. As we all know, one natural shortcoming of the young comrades is that they lack experience. Revolutionary experience invariably must be acquired gradually through participation in revolutionary struggle and by starting to work at the grassroots level. Chairman Mao teaches us youths: "Class struggle is the main subject you must learn." Class struggle has deep influence on the development of knowledge.

Without taking part in the revolutionary practice of class struggle, we can find no way to integrate ourselves with the poor and lower-middle

peasants and we shall not be able to understand the theory and method of revolution, to adhere firmly to the correct political orientation and to train ourselves to be successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. Class struggle exists objectively. Nobody can avoid it subjectively. If you do not attack the class enemies and the tendency toward capitalism, they will attack you; if you do not criticize and repudiate them, they will corrupt you. One who is in class struggle and yet wants to stay away from it is like a man on earth trying to leave the earth by pulling his hair; this is basically impossible.

We educated youths who have come to the countryside have to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. But, what is the first thing we should learn from them? Our experience is that we should first learn their deep proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao, their class stand of discriminatingly loving friends and hating enemies, their spirit of courageously launching a struggle against the class enemies and the bourgeois ideas of various kinds, and their nature of hard work and plain living. The course of learning these things from them is also a course of fighting with them. In this way, it is possible to unite dialectically the receiving of re-education and the playing of an active role in the revolution. Of course, we should not get involved in factional struggles and clannish disputes. Instead, we should enthusiastically propagandize Mao Tse-tung's thought and the Party's policies and get together with the poor and lower-middle peasants to drag out the bad elements who hide behind the scenes and make trouble.

Some educated youths do not want to get involved for fear of "offending other people" and failing to maintain good "relations with the masses." This also calls for class analysis. We should be friendly with the masses, unite ourselves with them, learn modestly from them, and we must put ourselves in the position of a pupil. But, when some people try to uphold capitalism and to undermine socialism and the poor and lower-middle peasants rise wrathfully to criticize them, and if you do not take part in this struggle, you do not "offend" those who uphold capitalism but will invariably "offend" those who uphold socialism. Of course, when taking part in class struggle, we must accept the Party's leadership, correctly distinguish between and handle the two qualitatively different contradictions and firmly carry out Chairman Mao's proletarian policies.

"The philosophy of the Communist Party is a philosophy of struggle." We propose that leading comrades in various parts of the countryside must lead the educated youths to make a living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, to take an active part in class struggle, to overcome the tendency of using the educated youths who have come to the countryside simply as a labor force, and to firmly support the educated youths' spirit of revolutionary struggle. We educated youths must never fail to live up to the great leader Chairman Mao's eager hope on us, and must courageously plunge into the mighty storm of class struggle and train ourselves to be successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

* * *

POLITICS AND PRODUCTION

Advance in Triumph Along the Road of Tach'ing Indicated by Chairman Mao

- A critique of the crime of Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers in sabotaging the effort to learn from Tach'ing in industry

by

The Writing Group of the State Planning Commission

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 10, 1971)

Since the seizure of power by the proletariat, a violent struggle has always existed on the question of industrial development in China. Should the industrial front learn from Tach'ing, and in what manner should it learn from Tach'ing? That is an important aspect of the struggle.

Tach'ing Oilfields were developed and constructed at high speed and with high standard and high quality by the Chinese workers who, by relying on the ever victorious thought of Mao Tse-tung, have in the violent struggle between the two roads and the two lines crushed the interference and sabotage of the class enemies both from within and outside the country and triumphed over the various difficulties in production and construction. The airfields are also a red banner in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line on China's industrial front. Tach'ing Oilfields are an example of the implementation of the Party's line for socialist construction, of placing politics in command, of carrying out mass movement in a big way and of learning and applying the political work experience of the PLA. Great leader Chairman Mao has discovered in time, fully affirmed and highly appraised the experience of Tach'ing and raised the great call, "In industry learn from Tach'ing!" In response to the great call of Chairman Mao, the broad masses of revolutionary people on China's industrial front have whipped up an upsurge to learn from Tach'ing in industry, which effectively provides an impetus for the rapid development of socialist industry and construction in China.

Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers, proceeding from their counter-revolutionary need for capitalist restoration frantically sabotaged the "in industry learn from Tach'ing" mass movement. They negated the universal significance of the Tach'ing experience and disseminated the theory of the "special character of the Tach'ing experience." They pulled out and discarded this most fundamental experience of Tach'ing in giving prominence to proletarian politics and substituted placing politics in command with "production first." They also took advantage of their position in concocting a set of so-called "experiences" for the management of enterprises and forcibly ordered it to be popularized everywhere so as to impose the dictatorship of bourgeois surveillance, strangulation, oppression and penalty on the workers. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, they again employed tactics that are "Left" in form and right in essence to

create counter-revolutionary public opinion to slander Tach'ing indiscriminately.

The broad masses of revolutionary people on the industrial front waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the destructive plot of Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers. The essence of the struggle is in whether to build socialism under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat or to abolish socialist economy, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism.

Politics in Command or "Production First"?

Tach'ing is an example in giving prominence to proletarian politics, and an example in learning and applying the political work experience of the PLA systematically. From the first day of the construction of the Tach'ing Oilfields, they have taken the PLA for their example, resolutely followed the road of building the plant with politics and maintained placing Mao Tse-tung's thought in command over everything.

On the question of running socialist enterprises, should prominence be given to proletarian politics or should prominence be given to "production first"? This has been the crux of the struggle between Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "Politics is the supreme commander, the soul," and "Political work is the lifeblood of all economic work." The placing of politics in command is the placing of Mao Tse-tung's thought in command. Political work is work carried out on people. In this work it is necessary to grasp line struggle and class struggle, and to take the class road and do living ideological work on people. In a sense, it is by using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people, to train people and to stimulate the ideological revolutionization of people. Only with revolutionized people can there be revolutionized enterprises and can production and construction develop by leaps and bounds. Once the correct line is taken, the socialist activism of the masses can be mobilized, equipment that is lacking can be manufactured, shortage of skilled workers can be remedied by training new workers, products that we do not know how to produce can also be produced, and the backward can become the advanced. If the wrong line is taken, even though the equipment may be better, the experts may be in greater numbers, and the plant may be bigger, still it will not be able to serve socialism.

Why during the most difficult period, in the most difficult of localities and under the most difficult conditions has Tach'ing been able to develop and build itself into a first class major Chinese oilfield? That is because it has relied on Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. Armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the workers of Tach'ing are able to stand taller and see farther. Though standing at their posts, their thought is with the whole country and their sight is on the world.

They have linked the development and construction of the oilfield with consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, with giving support to world revolution and with realizing the distant goal of communism.

Because of that, at the initial stage of the construction the workers were able at the time of temporary difficulties in our national economy to withstand the anti-China adverse current jointly stirred up by the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries as well as the evil wind of "industry must retrench enough" whipped up by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers, and advance victoriously. In the great proletarian cultural revolution they were able to triumph over the sabotage and interference of the class enemies, maintain "grasp revolution, promote production," bravely advance along the course charted by Chairman Mao and enable production to rise by stages.

Using Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking to guide the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles, to grasp objective laws and to smash foreign frameworks and conventions, the workers of Tach'ing took their own road in industrial development, and in the process of the development and construction of the oilfields, solved a series of scientific and technical problems and made important contributions for the scientific technique of China's petroleum development to catch up with and overtake the advanced world level. The workers of Tach'ing not only dared in a time of difficulty to hold difficulty in contempt but also dared to meet the difficulty head on. Moreover, when great achievements had been made in work and production, they were able to remain modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, and in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching of "one dividing into two," continued to make revolution without halting.

The Tach'ing experience has adequately proved that the building of a revolutionized industrial army with Mao Tse-tung's thought and the building of factories by relying on politics is the basis for the building of socialist enterprises. To learn from Tach'ing, industry must first learn this fundamental principle.

Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers distorted the basic experience of Tach'ing, endeavored to set "production first" in opposition to placing proletarian politics in command, and conspired to lead the learn-from-Tach'ing mass movement on to the wrong road to serve their counter-revolutionary goal of capitalist restoration. For many years they kept on jabbering and shouting such nonsense as "Placing politics in command is 'to bring things upward' and 'placing politics in command must be based on production technique'." They also uttered such rubbish as "Once technique is developed, everything else will also develop. Isn't that the best politics?" This chain of utter nonsense, when exposed, is nothing but an effort to replace revolution with production and to suppress revolution with production. For the sake of pushing this line of "production first" black goods, they purposely distorted the industrial enterprise as a purely "economic organization."

In a class society can there be the independent existence of a purely "economic organization" separated from class and class struggle? Fundamentally there is no such thing. That is an elementary principle of Marxism. Liu Shao-ch'i and company opposed the giving of prominence to proletarian politics, and put forward the prescription of so-called "managing economy with the economic method" and "engaging in whatever might be profitable," which means using the line of black goods of "material incentives" and "putting profit in command" to corrode the souls of the workers, wrest the great power of running the enterprise from the hands of the workers, and change the socialist enterprise into a bourgeois enterprise.

The "production first" peddled by Liu Shao-ch'i's type of political swindlers is actually nothing new. It is nothing but a reproduction of the "theory of productive forces" advocated by the dye-in-the-wool revisionists Bernstein and Kautsky. They uttered the rubbish that the development of production could "grow peacefully" into socialism and arbitrarily said that it was the "law" of socialist development. Before the seizure of power by the proletariat, the revisionists used the "theory of productive forces" to forbid the carrying out of socialist revolution. After the seizure of power by the proletariat, they also made use of the "theory of productive forces" to nullify the socialist revolution.

We support the theory that the relations of production and productive forces are dialectically united. In the relationship between revolution and production, the key lies in grasping revolution, carrying out struggle-criticism-transformation well and fully mobilizing the activism of the masses. On this point there can be no vacillation and no changing of course. If revolution is not carried out well, production will not only be unable to rise, but may even fall, and grasping production for the sake of production cannot enable production to be carried out well. We must resolutely criticize the "theory of productive forces," the carrying out of production for the sake of production and the tendency of not paying attention to politics.

Vice Chairman Lin has pointed out, "Do not simply grasp revolution without stimulating production for it will cause production to stand still. Also do not simply grasp production and cause revolution to stand still" and "Production cannot be slackened, for if it is slackened serious consequences may result which will be detrimental to revolution."

We must also oppose those who made the excuse of giving prominence to politics without grasping production for actually they are guilty of the tendency of dangling politics in the air. Any erroneous thinking that severs revolution from production and sets them up against each other is a sign that the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line has not been eliminated. The development and building of the Tach'ing Oilfields has fully manifested the spirit of "grasping revolution and stimulating production" and it is a victory for the theory that the relations of production and productive forces are dialectically united.

In learning from Tach'ing, we must emulate the example of the Tach'ing Oilfields in giving prominence to proletarian politics, in leading mechanization with revolutionization, in bringing political work deep into production struggle and in placing Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of all our actions. Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers negated this fundamental principle of learning from Tach'ing, used every ways and means to hinder and sabotage the arming of the broad masses of workers with the great Mao Tse-tung's thought, opposed the giving of prominence to proletarian politics, and propagated the fallacy of "production first." In reality they wanted to sabotage production, disintegrate the socialist economy and restore capitalism.

To Carry Out Mass Movement Actively Or To Let Experts Run the Factory

The attitude toward mass movement has always been the dividing line between the true Marxists and all the anti-Marxists and sham Marxists, and in socialist industrial construction, it similarly is the lodestone for genuine and sham Marxism.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "In socialist revolution and socialist construction we must adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movement." All sham Marxists and opportunists are afraid of the masses, and they ridicule, curse and sabotage the revolutionary mass movement. The extensive style of the mass movement in the Tach'ing Oilfield frightened the wits out of Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers. They vilified the mass movement calling it "chaotic and saying it has no resemblance to an industry." This fully revealed their true counter-revolutionary revisionist color. Facts speak louder than words. The Tach'ing mass movement is not only not "chaotic" as claimed by Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang, but has dialectically proved that only by believing in the masses, relying on the masses, respecting the revolutionary creative spirit of the masses and vigorously carrying out mass movement can there be a close integration between collective leadership and mass movement and between fervent revolutionary spirit and strict scientific attitude, and can socialist enterprises be run with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

In the vigorous carrying out of the mass movement Tach'ing has always grasped the principle contradictions of production and construction and concentrated its forces for a war of annihilation. In each battle it always has a well defined objective, careful organization, clear-cut combat slogans and high revolutionary morale. The battles have not only tempered the revolutionary ranks, but also bolstered the revolutionary spirit of the broad masses of workers and raised the level of leadership.

The close integration of fervent revolutionary spirit with strict scientific attitude is one of the vivid characteristics of the mass movement carried out by Tach'ing, as well as one of its most important experiences. Tach'ing has universally set up three-in-one combination groups with workers as the main body diligently studying and applying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, and in compliance with Chairman Mao's teachings in "On

Practice" and "On Contradiction," vigorously grasped first hand material, and on the basis of deep going investigations, carried out analytical study, gave full play to the subjective inspiration of people, grasped objective laws and energetically succeeded in achieving subjective and objective unity and through it to gain the initiative in the struggle against nature. In the process of production and construction, the workers carried out analysis on thousands rock specimens, completed several million analytical experiments, and conducted tens of millions of comparisons of strata to thoroughly get the feel of the objective laws governing the distribution condition of subterranean oil layers so as to create a series of new industrial techniques for the development of oilfields, insured stable and high yield in the Tach'ing Oilfields over the past ten years and more and raised the scientific technique for oilfield development in China to a new level.

At present there are still some comrades who have set the vigorous carrying out of mass movement in opposition to strict scientific attitude, and uttered such things as "We are only in instruments manufacturing, and machine-building industry...., and not in oilfield development. Modernized industry is scientific, and we cannot vigorously carry out mass movement in the manner of Tach'ing." That is a sign that the remnant pernicious influence of "the peculiarity of the Tach'ing experience" theory spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers has not been eliminated. Tach'ing in the process of carrying out the mass movement has not only not betrayed "science," but has also developed science, further established and strengthened the scientific attitude and closely integrated fervent revolutionary spirit with strict scientific attitude to set us an example.

The close integration of the carrying out of mass movement with the strengthening scientific management in the enterprise by Tach'ing has not only resulted in an active and vigorous mass movement but also led to a strong centralized and unified leadership. That is another vivid special feature of the mass movement carried out by Tach'ing and also one of their most important experiences. For the past ten years and more it not only opposed the system of surveillance, strangulation, oppression and penalty imposed on the workers, but also the nihilist thinking that sabotaged socialist production.

In the process of vigorously carrying out the mass movement, it has used the "three constantly read articles" as its reminder and the "two resolutions" as its beacon, to cultivate the "three-old" and "four-strict" revolutionary style among the broad masses of workers, and on the basis of fully mobilizing the masses and relying on them, to set up and invigorate a set of scientific management systems that enabled the tens of millions of items of work to be handed to the tens of millions of people, so that each will have something to do, everything will have a person in charge of it, work will have zeal, management will be orderly and work will be carried out tensely and in an organized manner. This set of enterprise management systems comes from practice and serves production. It reflects the objective demand of industrial production and strengthens centralized and unified leadership over production and construction. Some of the people have set the carrying out of mass movement in opposition to the strengthening of scientific management

over the enterprise. Frankly speaking, that is the effect of the remnant pernicious influence of "the masses are backward" theory spread by Liu Shao-ch'i's type of political swindlers still making trouble in the minds of these comrades. Because of that they do not trust the masses but only themselves.

We believe in the theory of unity between the mass movement and scientific management, for only by trusting the masses, relying on the masses, implementing the mass line in work and actively carrying out the mass movement can the system of scientific management of enterprises be truly established and invigorated.

The question regarding the attitude to adopt in dealing with the carrying out of mass movement in industrial enterprises is essentially a question of relying on the workers to run socialist enterprises well. Great teacher Chairman Mao in his report at the 2nd plenum of the 7th Congress of the Party has pointed out, "We must wholeheartedly rely on the working class." The successful experience of carrying out mass movement by Tach'ing and many other enterprises has proved this to be a universal truth for running socialist enterprises and a Marxist-Leninist line. All sham Marxists are against relying on the working class and advocate relying on bourgeois "experts." Didn't Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers utter such nonsense as the working class "at present cannot be relied on" didn't they say that if they relied on the workers to run a factory "it would close down in one or two months"? Their malicious attack on the workers and the lies they said by calling the Tach'ing mass movement "chaotic" are aimed at sabotaging the learn-from-Tach'ing mass movement, and creating counter-revolutionary public opinion to set the stage for bourgeois "experts" in an effort to abolish the rights of the working class to leadership and to make it possible for imposing bourgeois dictatorship over the working class.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "One of the basic principles of the Communist Party is to rely directly on the revolutionary masses. To seize power the proletariat must rely on the masses and carry out mass movement. After seizing power and carrying out socialist revolution and construction, they must also rely on the masses and carry out mass movement. Whether an industrial enterprise desires to carry out mass movement in production and construction in the manner of Tach'ing is not just a question of work method, but a question of what line is to be implemented. The implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line lies in boldly mobilizing the masses, closely relying on them and vigorously carrying out mass movement in all work. Those implementing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers are bound to be afraid of the mass movement so they "let experts run the factory." The experience of the mass movement in Tach'ing Oilfields has fully proved that only by relying on the masses can socialist enterprise be run with greater, faster, better and more economical results and only by mobilizing the masses can Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line be implemented. The history of the Tach'ing Oilfields is a history of the vigorous carrying out of the mass movement.

Maintain the "May 7" Road or the Road of Enlarging the Three Great Disparities

In this historical period of socialism are we creating conditions for the gradual reduction and elimination of the disparity between workers and peasants, between the towns and the villages, and between mental labor and physical labor, or enlarging the three great disparities? This is a major question as to whether we are to carry socialist revolution through to the end, and a major question regarding whether true socialism can be built. Great leader Chairman Mao in his brilliant "May 7 Directive" pointed out, "While the main task of the workers is in industry, they should also study military affairs, politics and culture. They, too should take part in the socialist education movement and in the criticizing of the bourgeoisie. Where conditions permit, they should also engage in agricultural production and side occupations, as is done at Tach'ing Oilfields." The Tach'ing Oilfields have been following this directive and are run by a revolutionary great school. The workers of Tach'ing not only take part in the development and construction of the oilfield, but also engage in studying military affairs, politics and culture as well as criticizing the bourgeoisie. They have built the Tach'ing Oilfields into a new type of mining area where "workers and peasants, towns and villages are closely integrated in a manner favorable for production and convenient for livelihood," to set up a brilliant example for the building of socialist new enterprises.

Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" is the light illuminating our socialist construction along the road to socialism. The "May 7 Directive" demands that all lines and trades though their main task is in one line, they should also study military affairs, politics and culture and take part in the criticizing of the bourgeoisie. Every line and trade should be run as a revolutionary great school, that is, a great school of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Our final goal is for the realization of communism. The socialist construction we carry out each day is for the gradual development of a rich material basis for realizing communism, and we must also train a new generation with high political awareness of communism. In the development and construction of socialist enterprises, we must in the manner of Tach'ing take class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key link, maintain taking the "May 7" road, and reduce and eliminate gradually conditions for the creation of three disparities. However, Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers still actively disparaged the great significance of the Tach'ing type of new mining areas, clamoring, "The special character of the Tach'ing experience," that is to say that the majority of the enterprises are not able to take the "May 7" road in the manner of Tach'ing.

At present there are still some comrades on the industrial front who feel that "our condition is dissimilar, our conditions are dissimilar" and expressed doubts on whether they could take the "May 7" road in the manner of Tach'ing. This is a reflection that the pernicious influence of "the special character of the Tach'ing experience" theory spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers is still making trouble. This kind of "special experience of Tach'ing experience" theory must be criticized before the "in industry learn from Tach'ing" mass movement can be made to develop in a more flourishing manner.

The workers of Tach'ing, taking industry as the main task, have also carried out agriculture. The dependents taking agriculture as the main task have also carried out industry. In Tach'ing, with everyone taking part in collective production and labor, the integration of workers and peasants has been realized. Enterprises with the capability should in the manner of Tach'ing actively engage in agricultural sideline production, put in practice the integration of industry and agriculture, to realize by steps complete or partial self-sufficiency in agricultural sideline products. Enterprises in the city lacking the capability for carrying out agricultural production, can also all taking one main task, in the process of carrying out other work, organize as many of the dependents as possible to take part in collective production and labor.

The organization of the broad masses of workers' dependents to take part in collective production and labor is not only of great importance economically, but also of far-reaching importance politically, for that is a major question concerning the realization of ideological revolutionization from the broad masses of workers to their dependents, and a major question on the implementation of Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive."

Fushun municipality is an old industrial town and does not possess the capability for carrying out large-scale agricultural production in the manner of Tach'ing. Nevertheless the people, conscientiously emulating the workers of Tach'ing, have taken the road of Tach'ing, implemented the "May 7 Directive" and organized more than 95 percent of the dependents with labor potential in the whole city for participation in collective production and labor. Making use of the odds and ends, waste fluids and gases, and slag from the big plants, they operated small chemical plants, fertilizer plants, tile works, small kilns, weaving mills and shoe factories, as well as organizing medical and health clinics to serve the workers and the residents.

Since the participation of the broad masses workers' dependents in collective production and labor, a profound change has taken place in their spiritual outlook which leads to an unprecedented rise of socialist consciousness.

When the Tach'ing Oilfields were being constructed, Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers advocated the construction of a centralized "petroleum city." The workers of Tach'ing, on the basis of the condition of Tach'ing, did not carry out the construction of the "petroleum city" with impressive structures but constructed an industrial village of simplicity. Should we build a "fighting bastion" or construct a "petroleum city"? Should we maintain "self-reliance and arduous struggle" or go for bigness and things foreign as well as ostentation and waste? That was a major question in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines,

By resolutely maintaining the great policy of "self-reliance and arduous struggle," Tach'ing has made every endeavor to seek high quality and high standard in production, though in living it has always taken the road of simplicity for the sake of expediency and practicing frugality and thrift. With the improvement of living conditions, the spirit of pulling and carrying

loads by manual labor remains unchanged. Though the livelihood of the people has improved, the spirit of running a "fighting bastion" remains unchanged. While the contribution has become greater, the spirit of arduous struggle remains unchanged. Even when the enterprise has become modernized, the spirit of "making revolution with five sets of shovels" remains unchanged. Is it possible that the industrial enterprises of the city should not or could not learn this revolutionary spirit of "self-reliance and arduous struggle"? Some of the enterprises, influenced by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of going for bigness and things foreign as well as ostentation and waste pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers, invariably would have welfare areas of high standard and park like fields in front of factories, that not only surpassed the living standard in the countryside, but also surpassed the living standard of the average city dwellers as well, which was unconducive to the consolidation of the worker-peasant alliance. This kind of lesson should not be repeated again.

The workers of Tach'ing by studying military affairs, politics and culture as well as repudiating the bourgeoisie, have created conditions for gradually reducing and eliminating the disparity between mental labor and physical labor. At present, the workers of Tach'ing can work with the hammer as well as do farm work with the hoe. They can wage war with the rifle as well as criticize revisionism with the pen. Is it possible that the other enterprises cannot study military affairs, politics and culture in the manner of Tach'ing and also repudiate the bourgeoisie?

Theory and practice have proved that all industrial enterprises can in the manner of Tach'ing maintain taking the "May 7" road, for that is the only road to revolution for socialist industrial enterprises.

The great call of "In industry learn from Tach'ing" sounded by Chairman Mao has fully reflected the objective need for socialist construction in China. To be revolutionary industry must learn from Tach'ing. Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang, proceeding from their counter-revolutionary need of the restoration of capitalism, spared no effort in spreading "the peculiarity of the Tach'ing experience" theory and frantically sabotaged the in-industry-learn-from-Tach'ing mass movement. Their sinister scheme is apparent to all.

Marxism-Leninism holds that things of the world are different in every respect and each has its own peculiarity. The same holds true for industrial enterprises, no matter if it is the kind of product, the method of production, and the geological condition, etc., there are all not the same. Speaking in this sense, not only has Tach'ing its own peculiarity, but each enterprise also has its own peculiarity. Universality exists in particularity for "if all individual character were removed, what general character would remain"? However, if we see only the particularity of the industrial enterprise without seeing its similarity, we shall be guilty of being metaphysical. In spite of the countless differences in industry, yet speaking on the direction of politics alone, there are but two, and that is either the socialist enterprise or the bourgeois enterprise. The road of Tach'ing is the revolutionary road of socialist enterprises. "The

particularity of the Tach'ing experience" theory spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers is in essence the theory of abolishing the Tach'ing experience and the theory of abolishing the socialist road. In "in industry learn from Tach'ing" we must study the fundamental and the essence, and must not look at a question from the metaphysical viewpoint. The concrete conditions of the various enterprises may differ and the methods practiced can be manifold, but they should maintain placing proletarian politics in command in the manner of Tach'ing, maintain vigorously carrying out mass movement and maintain taking the "May 7" road. To sum it up, they must run the industrial enterprises as great red schools of Mao Tse-tung's thought and enable the industrial enterprises to become socialist bases for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

TEA

China Has Good Tea Harvest

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 15, 1971)

for the ninth year running, china reports a good tea harvest. this is due to the efforts of the poor and lower-middle peasants and state tea plantation workers in conscientiously carrying out chairman mao's principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development".

the ministry of commerce announced that the state bought 20 per cent more tea in the first half of this year than in the same period of 1970. the biggest increases were in the major tea-growing provinces of chekiang, anhwei, hunan, hupeh, szechwan and kwangtung.

china has long grown tea and has vast areas suitable for it. there is a great variety of famous teas. lungching or "dragon well" (a green tea) from chekiang, keemun black tea and tuntu (a green tea) from anhwei, wuyi from fukien, and yunnan black tea are well-known in china and abroad.

our great leader chairman mao has paid great attention to tea production. when he inspected shucha people's commune in anhwei province in september 1958, he gave this great instruction "more and more tea-gardens should be opened up on hill slopes in future", which gave the orientation for china's tea production. however, tea production for a period did not make the progress it should have owing to sabotage and interference by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and state tea plantation workers during the great proletarian cultural revolution mercilessly criticized liu shao-chi's revisionist trash, such as "san tzu yi pao" (the extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households) and "four freedoms" (to practise usury, hire labour, buy or sell land and engage in private enterprises). they firmly carried out chairman mao's instruction. they have opened up new tea-gardens and launched a mass drive to grow tea on barren hills.

tea-gardens throughout china now cover an acreage 40 per cent more than in 1965. in the past few years the cadres and commune members of shucha commune have terraced barren hill slopes and opened up 126 hectares for growing tea. this is double the acreage in 1958. twelve thousand new tea-gardens have been set up by communes and production brigades in hunan province during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

tea growing used to be concentrated in southern china. in the past few years, some areas in the northern part of the country have succeeded in scientific experiments on growing tea shrubs. beginning in 1966, shantung province grew tea on hills and slopes in 500 production brigades of 28 counties and municipalities and achieved very good results. the acreage under tea has grown to over 530

hectares. the survival rate is 79 per cent. this year's harvest is estimated to be 35 to 40 tons. honan province, too, grows tea in a dozen counties in the hilly area north of the huai river and gets good harvests.

the leadership in the tea-growing provinces called conferences before spring tea-picking, to step up tea growing or diversify the economy to make rational arrangements for tea production. many places have turned barren hills and slopes liable to erosion into terraced tea-gardens in order to extend tea acreage without holding back the development of grain production. some areas have made or improved machinery for tea curing and achieved mechanization or semi-mechanization by methods of their own devising. this saves labour power and increases output.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

China Dance Drama Troupe Continues Performance and Visits in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, Sept. 15, 1971)

the china dance drama troupe with chou chiu-yeh, secretary general of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, as head and liu ching-tang and liao ke-yuan as deputy heads presented the piano concerto "the yellow river" and the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" at the opera and ballet theatre here yesterday evening specially for representatives of albanian women from various districts.

present at the performance were: vito kapo, chairman of the general council of the albanian women's union; thoma deliana, minister of education and culture; jorgjia pecini, secretary of the central council of the albanian trade unions; and afka gambeta, secretary of the general council of the albanian women's union.

hsia hsiu-feng, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here was also present.

comrade afka gambeta and comrade chou chiu-yeh spoke before the performance.

the performance drew repeated warm applause from the audience.

at the end of the performance, vito kapo, thoma deliana and other comrades, accompanied by comrades hsia hsiu-feng and chou chiu-yen, walked onto the stage amidst warm applause and cheers, congratulated the chinese artists on their success and posed for photos with them.

the orchestra of the china dance drama troupe gave a special performance for teachers and students of albania's arts institute and other arts schools yesterday morning, playing the piano concerto "the yellow river", music from the modern revolutionary ballets "the red detachment of women" and "the white-haired girl", as well as revolutionary albanian songs.

the piano concerto "the yellow river" and the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" were presented to the public here on the evenings of september 11 and 13 and were warmly received.

accompanied by mantho bala, vice-minister of education and culture and chairman of the committee of culture and arts, and koco vasili, director of the state opera and ballet theatre of albania, the troupe laid a wreath at the cemetery of martyrs in tirana on september 12.

they visited the national liberation struggle museum here in groups on september 8 and 12.

part of the troupe members visited the "tractor" plant and "dajti" plant here in the past two days, where they were given an enthusiastic welcome by the leading comrades, workers and staff of the plants.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese People's Institute of Foreign Affairs Gives Banquet in Honor of Former British Technology Minister and His Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 15, 1971)

chiao kuan-hua, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, gave a banquet this evening in honour of anthony wedgwood benn, minister of technology of the former british labour government, and his wife.

leading members of quarters concerned chen hsin-jen, chang wen-chin, chang ying and wei yung-ching attended.

j.b. denson, british charge d'affaires in peking, and his wife also attended.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Distinguished Cambodian Guests Visit Reclamation Area of PLA Sinkiang Production and Construction Corps

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Sept. 15, 1971)

samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia and chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia, and madame penn nouth, special envoy of the interior of cambodia ieng sary and the other distinguished guests on the delegation of the r.g.n.u.c. and the n.u.f.c. visited the shihotzu reclamation area of the production and construction corps under the sinkiang regional command of the chinese people's liberation army yesterday and today. they were accompanied by kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and his wife comrade yu li-chun, and lung shu-chin, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region. the guests were warmly welcomed by chang chieh-cheng, commander, and pei chou-yu, political commissar, of the production and construction corps, and leading members and fighters of the shihotzu reclamation area.

prime minister and madame penn nouth, special envoy ieng sary and the other distinguished cambodian guests yesterday visited the august first woolen mill and a weaving and dyeing mill of the reclamation area and attended a theatrical soiree given in their honour by the reclamation fighters.

the prime minister warmly praised the reclamation fighters for turning the once desolate frontier area into an area flourishing with its own industry, agriculture and livestock breeding by carrying forward the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

prime minister penn nouth said: the people of our country are now waging a war of resistance against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and at the same time engaging

in production, because only in this way can we persist in the sustained war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the people of our country are a heroic people with a fine tradition of struggle for a long time against colonialism and now against u.s. imperialism. with the support from the chinese people and with their experience of engaging in fighting and production simultaneously in protracted struggles against japanese imperialism and u.s. imperialism, we can surely carry the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through to the end till final victory.

the distinguished cambodian guests today visited the farmland, stock-breeding farm and orchard of a regiment of the reclamation area. among the fighters working in this reclamation area are veteran red armymen who have followed chairman mao for more than 30 years, fighters of the eighth route army who fought in the anti-japanese war and participated in the nanniwan mass production campaign, as well as educated young people who have come from various parts of the country to help build the frontier area. they pledged to continue the revolution on their post of defending and building the frontier area and make even greater achievements as their contribution in support of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation of the cambodian people and the people of viet nam and laos.

the fighters entertained the distinguished guests with grapes, water melons and apples they grew. they asked the delegation to forward to cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk a 43-kilogramme water melon inscribed with "long live the friendship between the people of china and cambodia."

when the delegation was to leave, special envoy ieng sary made a speech. he said: the friendship, the unity for struggle of the people of cambodia and china, who support each other, are a guarantee for the people of our two countries to defeat the common enemy and win final victory. he said he would bring with him the chinese people's profound friendship for the cambodian people to the people and fighters in combat action at home. he wished the reclamation area still greater victory under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the distinguished cambodian guests were honoured at a banquet in the reclamation area this afternoon.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao, and comrade yang ling accompanied the delegation on the visit.

the delegation returned to urumchi this afternoon.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Ambassador to Guinea Gives Reception Marking 11th Anniversary of Sino-Guinean Treaty of Friendship

(NCNA-English Conakry, Sept. 14, 1971)

chinese ambassador to guinea han ke-hua gave a reception here yesterday evening to mark the 11th anniversary of the signing of the sino-guinean treaty of friendship.

among the some two hundred guests present were conde lamune, secretary of state in charge of the central bank of the republic of guinea and representative of the governor of the central bank; nenekhaly camara condette, secretary of state at the presidential office in charge of scientific research; toure saifou, secretary of state in charge of public affairs and labour; sangare nfaly, vice-governor of the central bank who visited china recently; and other guinean friends.

ambassador han ke-hua and secretary of state conde lamune spoke at the reception which was permeated by an atmosphere of solidarity and friendship of the peoples of china and guinea.

in his speech, ambassador han ke-hua expressed heartfelt thanks to the guinean government led by president sekou toure for their consistent support for the restoration to the people's republic of china of its legitimate rights in the united nations. he said that abiding by the teaching of the great leader chairman mao, the chinese people resolutely support the struggle of the guinean people to safeguard state sovereignty and national independence. in conclusion, he proposed a toast to the militant friendship and solidarity between the chinese and guinean peoples.

in his speech, secretary of state conde lamune, in the name of president sekou toure, the national political bureau of the guinea democratic party, the guinean government and people, expressed congratulations on the 11th anniversary of the signing of the guinean-chinese treaty of friendship. he highly appreciated the assistance given by the chinese government and people to the guinean people in all domains. he said: the struggles of the peoples of guinea and china against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism is exactly identical. therefore, we have full confidence in the chinese government and people in the struggle. in conclusion, he shouted: "long live chairman mao tsetung exclamation", "long live the friendship and friendly cooperation between the guinean and chinese peoples exclamation"

the chinese documentary "hail the 21st anniversary of the great people's republic of china" was shown at the end of the reception.

INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS

President of International Committee of Red Cross Marcel A. Naville and Wife Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 15, 1971)

kuo nsing-kuo, leading member of the red cross society of china, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of marcel a. naville, president of the international committee of the red cross, and his wife, and mr. michel barde, assistant to mr. naville. the guests arrived here by air yesterday evening for a visit to china at the invitation of the red cross society of china.

attending the banquet were leading members and staff members of chinese organizations concerned including wang min and hu shu-tu.

bruno stockli, charge d'affaires ad interim of the swiss embassy in peking, and his wife were present at the airport to meet mr. naville and his party and attended the banquet.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Journalists' Delegation Concludes Visit to Shansi Province

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Sept. 15, 1971)

the korean journalists' delegation led by kim song gol, director of the korean central news agency, paid a friendly visit to shansi province in north china in the past few days. the delegation was warmly welcomed by leading comrades of the province and taiyuan city, leading members of the shansi press circles and revolutionary people. the welcoming crowds shouted "learn from the heroic korean people exclamation" and "salute the heroic korean people exclamation" to warmly express the revolutionary friendly feelings of the chinese people for the fraternal korean people.

the delegation arrived here by special plane from yenan on september 10. it went by car that day to the tachai production brigade in the company of chen yung-kuei, secretary of the shansi provincial committee of the chinese communist party, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee and secretary of the party branch of the tachai production brigade. there the korean comrades-in-arms inspected the crops which promised a good harvest. they visited the tachai new village and the tachai exhibition hall. the korean comrades also had talks with leading members of the brigade and learned how the tachai people were building their new socialist village in the spirit of self-reliance and hard work.

during their stay in shansi, the korean comrades-in-arms also visited the huata production brigade of the chintzu people's commune on the outskirts of taiyuan and the hungwei state-owned textile machinery plant in yutzu.

the provincial party committee and the provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of the korean comrades. hsieh chen-hua, first secretary of the provincial party committee and chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee, met the korean comrades and attended the banquet. wang ting-tung, member of the standing committee of the provincial party committee and vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee, and leader of the delegation kim song gol spoke at the banquet, warmly praising the blood-cemented revolutionary friendship between the people of the two countries. they said that the people of china and korea would always unite together, fight together and win victory together in the struggle against the common enemies, the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, and in the cause of socialist revolution and construction.

the delegation wound up its friendly visit to shansi province and left taiyuan for changsha by special plane today. on board the same plane were chang tzu-liang, leading member of the chinese central broadcasting administration, and hu chi-kun from the "liberation army daily", who are accompanying the delegation on its tour. the delegation was seen off at taiyuan airport by leading members of shansi province and taiyuan municipality and of the departments concerned including wang ting-tung, wang chih-ping and li feng.

Korean People's Just Struggle Bound to Win, Says Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 15, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carried an article by its commentator entitled "the korean people's just struggle is bound to win" which reads in full as follows:

the government of the democratic people's republic of korea issued a statement on september 12 voicing total support to the proposal made by some countries for including in the agenda of the u.n. general assembly session this year the question of the "withdrawal of the u.s. army and all other foreign troops occupying south korea under the u.n. flag" and the question of the "dissolution of the 'united nations commission for the unification and rehabilitation of korea'", a u.s. imperialist tool of aggression. the statement stressed that the occupation of south korea by the u.s. imperialist aggressor army is the main obstacle to the settlement of the question of korea's reunification and strongly demanded that the d.p.r.k. representative must be invited to take part in the discussion of the korean question at the u.n. general assembly. the chinese people resolutely support the just stand of the d.p.r.k. government.

since the end of the second world war, u.s. imperialism has been frenziedly pursuing a criminal policy hostile to the korean people. following the occupation of south korea by force, it unleashed the savage war of aggression against korea in an attempt to turn the whole of korea into its colony. after its defeat on the korean battlefield, it has not ceased its aggressive activities and has continued to antagonise the korean people. it has manipulated the united nations into discussing time after time the so-called "korean question" under the circumstances of the exclusion of the d.p.r.k.

representative and cooked up illegal "resolutions" in a vain attempt to legalise the hanging on of the u.s. aggressor troops in south korea. u.s. imperialism has usurped the name of the united nations and done all evils.

in south korea under its occupation, u.s. imperialism has fostered the puppets, set up a fascist dictatorial military regime and suppressed and enslaved the south korean people ruthlessly. it has intensely armed and expanded the puppet troops, and race repeated military provocations against the d.p.r.k. to get out of its difficult position in asia, u.s. imperialism has in recent years stepped up its collusion with the japanese reactionaries, bringing the japanese militarist forces into south korea. most obviously, the aim of u.s. imperialism is to occupy south korea permanently and obstruct the peaceful reunification of korea.

the great leader of the korean people comrade kim il sung has pointed out: "to unify the divided fatherland is the greatest national task for the entire korean people at the present stage and the most pressing task the solution of which brooks not a moment's delay." "for the accomplishment of the cause of national unification, it is essential to chase out the u.s. imperialist aggressors, the main obstacle to the unification of our fatherland, from south korea".

under the leadership of the korean workers' party headed by comrade kim il sung, the korean people have waged a persistent and unyielding struggle against the aggression by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries and for the realization of the peaceful reunification of the fatherland. they demand that the u.s. aggressor troops immediately withdraw from south korea so as to let the korean people reunify their fatherland independently and in a peaceful way. for this, the d.p.r.k. government has made proposals on several occasions. the fifth session of the d.p.r.k. fourth supreme people's assembly put forth last april the 8-point programme of national salvation for the peaceful reunification of korea, once again expressing sharply the common will and eager aspirations of the 40 million korean people. the just demand of the korean people has won sympathy and support from the revolutionary people the world over.

chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, has pointed out: "riding roughshod everywhere, u.s. imperialism has made itself the enemy of the people of the world and has increasingly isolated itself." at present, the development of the international situation is more and more favourable to the people of various countries and unfavourable to u.s. imperialism and all its lackeys. u.s. imperialism's aggressive ambitions to occupy south korea permanently and criminal scheme to continue obstructing the peaceful reunification of korea will certainly meet with complete defeat. the u.s. aggressor troops must withdraw from south korea lock, stock and barrel. with the active support of the people in asia and the world, the national aspirations of the korean people for the peaceful reunification of their fatherland will certainly come true. victory belongs to the heroic korean people.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

President of Somali Supreme Revolutionary Council Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Sept. 14, 1971)

mohamed siad barre, president of the somali supreme revolutionary council (s.r.c.), yesterday received fan tso-kai, chinese ambassador to somalia, and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

present on occasion was ismail ali abucar, vice-president of the s.r.c. and secretary of state for information and national guidance.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE